# TEXX S Family Land Heritage



# TEXES Family Land Heritage



For the Family of

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

1983 Honorees	2
Index to 1983 Honorees	152
State Map Showing Counties Represented	154
Number of Honorees by County	155
Glossary of Terms	156
Scenes of Honors Ceremony	157



Lucian Virginia Davis McKinzie and her son, Carter Davis McKinzie were the daughter and grandson of John and Mary Davis, founders of the Davis-McKinzie-Goodrow Ranch in Anderson County.



#### ANDERSON COUNTY

#### DAVIS-Mckinzie-Goodrow Ranch

1869

Ten miles north of Palestine on Hwy. 155

FOUNDER:

John Alexander Davis of South Carolina 1983 CO-OWNERS: Virginia (McKinzie) Goodrow, Palestine Carter Davis McKinzie, Jr., Lufkin James Albert McKinzie, Gainesville

John Alexander Davis was a native of South Carolina. John and Mary Byars Reagan met and were married in Robeson County, North Carolina, in 1850. There they made their first home, and during the first nine years of their marriage, their children, Laura Jane, Neill Alexander, John James, Nancy and Mary Alice, were born.

Like many other families, they heard that Texas was a place of opportunity, and they set out to find a more prosperous place to live. Their daughter, Lucian Virginia, was born in Arkansas in 1864 while the family was on their way to Texas. Their youngest child, Charles Dixon, was born in their new home.

John and Mary Davis found the land they wanted in Anderson County near the Mound Prairie Community on Walnut Creek and bought it on January 1, 1869. Their original Texas home was a place where a large stable provided an overnight stop for the stagecoach between Waco and Tyler. Within a few years, they added to their property a wetland area known as the Marsh Place, the site of an old mill dam. In 1883 they purchased another adjoining tract from the heir to G. W. Browning's

Republic of Texas land grant. They referred to this tract as the Hallum Place, and its acquisition brought their holding to 472.3 acres.

John Davis was sometimes nicknamed "Arkansas" and was a man of many enterprises. He constructed a gin on the Hallum Place that remained in operation until the late 1930's. In addition to the operation of the gin and stage stop, his agricultural production included cotton, corn, sugarcane, cattle, horses and feed crops.

Both John Davis and Mary (Byars) (Reagan) Davis were active in community and church affairs. Both died in 1885 only two months apart and are buried together in the historic Mound Prairie Cemetery.

Charles Dixon and Lucian Virginia inherited their family's land in 1886. They divided their interest for a time, and then in 1896, Charles Dixon deeded his share to his sister, Lucian, who, along with her husband, James McKinzie, continued to operate the ranch much as her parents had, producing cotton, grain crops, corn, cane and livestock. Lucian Virginia Davis and James McKinzie married in 1894. Their children were Tom Seales

and Carter Davis. Lucian lost her son, Tom Seales, in childhood and was widowed in 1906. She later married Claud Smyrle.

Carter Davis McKinzie acquired 214.3 acres from his mother's property at about the same time she remarried. He continued and improved the farming practices of his ancestors, producing corn, grain crops, sugarcane, hogs and dairy cattle. He worked for the Farmer's Home Administration and the Farm Credit Association. His 30-year Agriculture pin was among the heirlooms mentioned in his will.

Georgia Eunice Elrod was the wife of Carter Davis McKinzie and their three children were Carter Davis, Jr., James Albert and Eunice Virginia (Goodrow), present owners of their Heritage ranch.

Agricultural production on the Davis-McKinzie-Goodrow Ranch, now concentrated on cattle and hay, is supervised by Virginia (McKinzie) Goodrow, and the land is the residence of her daughters, Ruth and Gin Goodrow, great-great-granddaughters of the founder.



#### ANGELINA COUNTY

# Forrest Farm

1876

Two miles south of Huntington, at the end of FM 1669 South

FOUNDER:

James C. Forrest of Mississippi

1983 OWNERS: Bobby V. and Bobbie L. Forrest, Huntington

James C. Forrest was born in Mississippi in 1840. The exact date of his arrival in Texas is unknown, but he was a young man of 21 when he was inducted into the Texas Cavalry, Company D, to participate in the Civil War. He received a grant of 160 acres from the state of Texas in 1876 in a decree signed by Governor Richard Coke, possibly as a reward for military service.

James Forrest and his wife, Martha E., were the parents of nine children, William A., Mollie, James Foster, Annie E., Lillie D., Euginia, Bellezory

Juday, Charles Abney, and Robert Lee. The family worked their land, producing cotton, corn, hogs, and cattle. James Forrest died in 1891 and is buried near his Heritage farm beneath an official Civil War Service headstone.

Charles Abney Forrest acquired a portion of his family's land from his mother's estate in 1919. Of the original 160 acres, he eventually sold 75 acres. On his remaining tract he continued the production of corn, cotton, hogs, and cattle and added income from timber. He taught school during the early 1920's, later entering the Texas Forestry Service where he worked part-time. He operated his farm until his retirement in 1958.

Charles Abney Forrest and his wife, Lillian (Davis), had three children, Woodrow, Charles D., and Bobby V. Seventy of the founder's land-grant acres passed to his grandson, Bobby V. Forrest in November of 1958. Bobby Forrest protects his land through the application of soil and water conservation practices, and he and his wife, Bobbie L., and their daughter, Pam, live on their farm in Angelina County. Y



#### ATASCOSA COUNTY

#### Cowley Ranch

#### 1883

Four miles west of Charlotte on FM 140 and Hwy. 85

FOUNDERS: William Benjamin Franklin and Henrietta Lilly Cowley of Alabama

1983 OWNER: Carl Nixon Dillard, Pleasanton

William Benjamin Franklin and Henrietta Lilly Cowley moved from Prairie Lea, Texas in order to find new land for the cattle ranching operation they planned to begin. In 1883 they acquired 160 acres from the tract originally granted to Andriquez Tober by the state of Texas and 160 acres known as the Aguilar Survey from Doroteo Lerma. Their first home was a log hut. They replaced their log home with a "plank" house, one of the first in the area. The stagecoach from Rio Grande City diverted its route to allow its passengers to see the house built from materials hauled by wagon from San Antonio, because of its novelty.

W. B. Cowley began cattle ranching by taking herds up the Chisholm Trail to market. Each time he was paid in gold, which he brought home and buried in a can under the fire bed in the smokehouse. Every time he bought an additional tract of land to increase this particular ranch to 671 acres, he would go to the smokehouse and dig up gold to pay cash for his acquisitions. W. B. and Henrietta later bought a much larger ranch nearby, paying for it in the same manner. One child, Lucille (Nixon) was born to them in 1886.

Lucille married Buford King Nixon in 1907. Buford was of a ranching family from Yancey and Hondo, Texas.

As Lucille was the only child and the business needed to continue, B. K. gave up his banking career and together they took over the management of the ranches.

Lucille and B. K. Nixon had three children, Wafford Buford and Harold Cowley, who died in childhood and Rowena (Dillard).

B. K. became a cotton buyer in Charlotte, a town about five miles from the ranch. He also was an administrator for a government agency in Jourdanton.

Continual improvements were made on the ranch. Cotton, corn and maize were raised for crops. A crossbred cow and calf operation was developed in addition to the steer program that had been in existence.

Further historical developments entered into under the B. K. Nixons were: the betterment of highways, the first tick eradication program, oil leasing in the area and on the ranch and the first irrigation well in this section of the country. B. K. introduced Angus crossbreeding on the ranch. He also started a brush control program along with developing water availability by digging water tanks. Working with the county agent, B. K. developed range grasses, allowing more cattle per acre.

Rowena Nixon (called Ro) married E. Carl Dillard of Dilley who

abandoned an early business enterprise to become a rancher.

This couple had two children, a son, Carl Nixon, born in 1948 and a daughter, Dana, born in 1952. Ro and Carl refurbished the house on the B. K. Nixon ranch and spent most of their time with their young children there. E. Carl Dillard made various improvements to the land, especially water systems, fencing and range management. In later years Carl's interest turned to promoting oil developments. He has also branched out into his own oil business, known as Danix.

Carl Nixon Dillard married Glenda Gail Wilson of Hondo in 1973 and they joined in the operation of the ranch. To Gail and Nixon have been born B. K. Nixon in 1976 and Lindsay Reagan in 1979, B. K. and Reagan are now included in the activities of the ranch.

C. Nixon Dillard's interests lie in constant improvements of the herds and the land to range more cows per acre. Along with brush control, he has run experiments with grasses including Buffel, Kline and Green Panic. He has utilized farm acreage on the ranch to its best productivity and the ranch no longer buys hay, but rather raises its own and also winters steers on oats under a pound gain program. He also

developed a brush control program, designed pens and raises his own cow horses. Gail and Nixon attend and serve on committees of the Texas and Southwestern Cattle Raisers Association.

Dana Dillard travels to the ranch almost weekly to keep up to date on the ranch business and manage the bookkeeping. Recently she has been training with an equestrian from England and now is riding as a competitor in Hunter-Jumper Equitation.

Nixon and Dana together have entered into a wildlife conservation program on the ranch. They have been advised by the Texas Parks and Wildlife Department and have done extensive surveying by helicopter in order to schedule their doe-buck ratio kill. All of the family members help out in this program, including B. K. and Reagan, who represent their family's fifth generation on the land.

## THE GEORGE W. & SARAH ANN WEST RANCH

1883

Eight miles southwest of Pleasanton

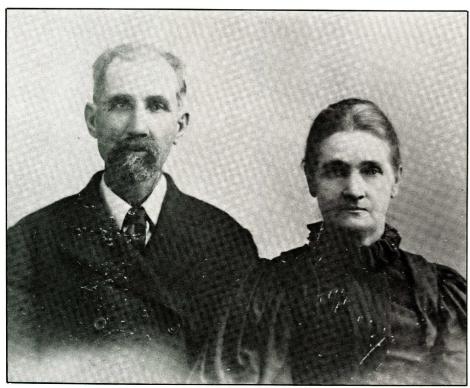
FOUNDERS: 1983 CO-OWNERS:

George W. West of Texas and Sarah Ann (Parchman) West of Tennessee

Mr. and Mrs. Frank B. Gonder, San Antonio Mr. and Mrs. John C. Gonder, Pleasanton

Kathryn Ann Hingst, San Antonio

Mr. and Mrs. Robert L. Hogan, San Antonio Estate of Mrs. A. D. (Georgie) Macias, San Antonio



George W. and Sarah A. West were married in 1858. They bought their 640-acre ranch in Atascosa County for one dollar per acre. The ranch is now operated by their grandson and great-grandson.

George W. West was a son of Claiborne and Anna (Garner) West. Claiborne West came to Texas in 1824 and was one of the signers of the Texas Declaration of Independence. Sarah Ann (Parchman) West came to Texas as a small child from Tennessee in the late 1840s. George W. West and Sarah Ann Parchman were married in Gonzales County in 1858 and made their first home in Seguin. They moved to the area of San Miguel Creek near Tilden in the late 1870s, but raids by outlaws and Indians caused them to retreat to Seguin for a short time.

In 1882 they moved again, this time to their permanent home in Atascosa County. They paid a dollar an acre for their 640 acres and began cattle ranching, using their own land and leasing adjoining space from neighbors. Their first herds were of the Longhorn breed but later were crossbred.

In the early days of cattle ranching in South Texas, the animals were taken to market up the Chisholm Trail, a long and dangerous journey. The development of the stockyards in San Antonio brought real progress to the cattle industry in their area.

George and Sarah West were the parents of nine children including two sets of twins. Their children were Ella, Ann, Rosa, Lula, Kate and Alice, Dolly, and George and Bennett. The family operated their ranch until 1915 when ill-health forced George West to retire. At that time, he deeded the land to five of the children, Ella (Musgrave), Rosa (Crain) (Franklin), Lula (Ray), Katie (Gonder), and Alice West.

Ella was a widowed school teacher who was not active in agriculture, but she allowed her sister, Lula Ray, to use her portion of the ranch. Alice West never married and also allowed her land to be operated by her sister, Lula. Lula and her husband, James Ray, were active ranchers, producing hay, corn, maize and cotton. They continued cattle ranching, producing both dairy and beef herds.

Lula and James Ray dug one of the first artesian wells in Atascosa County on their land. During droughts, their neighbors depended on their well for water.

The tract belonging to Rosa Franklin was partially cleared and used for both farming and ranching activities. Another tract belonging to Katie Gonder was actively cultivated, producing corn, hay, maize and cotton. Katie and her husband, John P. Gonder, also raised dairy cattle. Of the nine children of the founders, only their daughter, Katie and John P. Gonder produced surviving heirs. Their children were Anne (Hogan), John C., Georgie W. (Macias), and Frank B.

During the years of ownership by the five daughters of George and Sarah West, the Artesian Belt Railroad line was built and operated between McDonna and Christine, a development which opened Atascosa County to extensive new settlement. The five sisters continued to cooperate in the management of their ranches until about 1948 when age and failing health prompted them to turn over all ranching operations to John C. Gonder, son of John P. and Katie Gonder, grandson of the founders. John Gonder began to improve the land in

cooperation with the Atascosa Soil and Water Conservation District. He worked to eradicate brush, built four stock ponds and planted about 200 acres in Coastal Bermuda which serve as grazing land for his Angus-Hereford-Brahman crossbred cattle. John C. Gonder added about 100 acres to the family's original 640-acre holding and was named outstanding Resident Conservation Rancher for Atascosa County in 1975.

In 1978, Robert L. Hogan, a great grandson of the founders and son of Ann (Gonder) Hogan joined his uncle, John C. Gonder, as a partner in the ranch operation. Robert L. Hogan lives in San Antonio and works on the ranch on weekends, but he is building a home on the Heritage land and plans to continue as a partner in its operation. John C. Gonder lives in Pleasanton and commutes to the ranch almost every day.

#### \*Williams Registered Polled Hereford Farm

#### 1876

Two miles west of Leming, off FM 1470

FOUNDERS: Wright, Sr. and Lucinda (Pigg) Williams of Tennessee 1983 OWNERS: Paul V. and Mildred Williams, Poteet

Wright and Lucinda Williams left their home in Tennessee to join the westward migration that drew them and many others to Texas. They found a home in Atascosa County where they bought 490 acres in 1876. They brought up a large family of nine children including Aurilla D., Julia Tennessee, Leroy Pope, Eliza, Biddie, Wright, Jr., John Morgan, Daniel Turner and Lucinda. When San Antonio was still a small town, Wright and Lucinda Williams supplied buyers there with fresh venison. The family was active in community affairs, giving land and helping to build both a church and a school. They imported European-type cattle which they produced along with horses and hogs.

A son of Wright and Lucinda Williams, Wright Williams, Jr., acquired his family's land in 1887 where he continued the production of cattle and added corn. Wright Williams, Jr., married Carrie Rambie and together they contributed much to their community church and school. The family practiced good maintenance of

their land and buildings preserving their family home for future generations. Their children were Daniel Edgar, Rambie Marcellus, Olivia, Leroy Morgan, and twins, Leora and Cleora.

Rambie Marcellus Williams and his wife Minnie Viola (Rogers) received 200 acres of his grandparents' original farm in 1938. Their children were Roger Wright, Edgar Leroy, Ruth Olivia and Paul Vesper. They added cotton to the agricultural production of corn and cattle begun by their predecessors. They worked to upgrade their cattle herd built stock tanks and practiced good soil conservation.

The 200 acres belonging to Rambie Marcellus and Minnie Williams passed to their son, Paul, in 1946. Paul Williams and his wife, Mildred, live on their Heritage farm where the original home built during the founders' period still stands and is kept in habitable condition. Paul Williams has been a breeder of Registered Polled Hereford cattle for 37 years and Director of the Gonzales Production Credit Association of 28 years.



## **AUSTIN COUNTY**

# ALWIN RAEKE FARM 1880

Four miles west of Industry on Post Oak Road

FOUNDER:

Henry Raeke, Sr., of Isenbuttel, Germany

1983 OWNER: Florence Raeke, New Ulm

he Napoleonic Wars left much of central Europe in a state of disorder and unrest. After the battles of 1866 left the area in which the Raeke family lived under the domination of Prussia and in danger of additional warfare, the family began to consider emigration. They corresponded with Christian Dettmer, a cousin, who had preceded them to Texas. His descriptions of life on the frontier persuaded them to come, so in 1869 the family began their journey to America. The family included mother and father, Dorothea (Mueller) and Henry Raeke, grandfather, Ernst Mueller, and children, Ernst, August, Karl and Henry, Jr. When their steamer Frankfurt arrived in New Orleans they were ill and exhausted, but other German immigrants were there to greet them and helped them along the way. They arrived in Industry, Texas, in October 1869.

With the help of Christian Dettmer

and other neighbors, they settled on rented land and began to establish pioneer farm life. Their first agricultural production consisted of cotton, corn and millet to feed the oxen they used to pull their plows. They bought land in 1870 and in 1878. In 1872, another child, Willie, was born. In 1880, the family bought 103.5 acres which are recognized here as a Heritage farm.

Henry Raeke, Sr., divided his property among his sons, allowing them to pay for their shares with a portion of their agricultural profits. Their principal products were cotton and corn, but butter, eggs and other farm produce supplemented their incomes.

The youngest son of Henry and Dorothea Raeke, Willie, received his portion of 51.75 acres in 1897. Willie Raeke was married to Lydia (Finck) in 1896 and their children were Herman Henry and Edwin Alfred. Lydia Raeke died in 1908 and two years later Willie

married Katie (Bohmfalk). The children of Willie and Katie Raeke were Viola Lydia and Alwin Henry. Willie Raeke and his family added 28.35 acres to their holding where they continued the production of cotton, corn and hay.

The youngest son of Willie Raeke, Alwin Henry acquired 51.75 acres from his father in 1959 that can be traced back to the farm bought in 1880 by his grandfather, Henry Raeke, Sr. Along with his wife, Florence, Alwin Raeke worked his farm adding 424.5 acres and producing feed crops and beef cattle. He served as Austin County Farm Bureau Director and worked with the county soil conservation committee to make improvements on his land. After the death of Alwin Raeke, the farm has remained under the management of Mrs. Florence Raeke, her son, Michael, a great-grandson of the founder, and his wife, Karen.

#### BOGGY CREEK RANCH

1883

One mile southwest of Bellville

FOUNDERS: Christian and Louise Schroeder of Germany 1983 OWNERS: Dewitt C. and Lucille Nehrkorn, Bellville

#### M & J RANCH

1883

One mile southwest of Bellville

FOUNDERS: Christian and Louise Schroeder of Germany 1983 OWNERS: Max, Jr. and Betsy Jane Nehrkorn, Bellville

When Christian and Marie Schroeder left their native Germany, they were seeking a new home and a better way of life. They settled first on a farm near the community of Cat Spring in Austin County. In 1879, Marie Schroeder died, leaving her husband with three small children, Carl, August and Lina. After a few years, Christian Schroeder married Marie's widowed sister, Louise Goldberg, who had two children, Johnnie and Annie. On April 5, 1883, Christian and Louise Schroeder bought 87.5 acres near Bellville. They built a small frame house and began farming. The agricultural production of their farm included cattle, hogs and chickens, cotton, corn, feed crops, sorghum and sugarcane. Music was an important part of the life of Christian Schroeder and he was a charter member of the Concordia Saengerbund, a choral group organized in 1865. He was custodian at the Austin County Courthouse for many years.

In 1900 August Schroeder bought 87.5 acres of land from his father. In 1908 he bought 28 acres of adjoining land from W. J. Otto and sold back 11 acres, leaving him with 105 acres. He later sold most of the road frontage land, keeping 79 acres. August and his wife, Emma (Lahrmann) had seven children, Alfred, Augusta, Anita, Leslie, Leola, Eleanor and Edgar. They lived in the old house built by Christian and Louise Schroeder, until their family outgrew it in 1914. The old house was torn down and much of the lumber, windows and doors were incorporated into a new house. They built a large two-story barn and a smokehouse. Their agricultural production included cotton, corn, feed crops for their cattle, horses, hogs and chickens, and garden vegetables. At one time, they cultivated 25 acres of watermelons which were hauled by wagon to the Santa Fe Railroad for shipment to market. In

addition to farming, August worked as an inspector on the Santa Fe Railroad. He was an active member of St. John's Lutheran Church and was a talented musician.

Eleanor Schroeder became the wife of Max Nehrkorn. They lived for a time in an apartment in the house with her parents, August and Emma Schroeder. It was during that period that their children, Dewitt and Max, Jr., were born. In 1960 they bought the 79-acre ranch from her father. They cleared much of the land, planted two areas in Bahia grass, and built a large stock pond stocked with fish. They have remodeled the old barn and house. Agricultural production includes Brahman cattle and garden vegetables. Max Nehrkorn has been a member of the Texas Farm Bureau since 1946 and is a member of the Austin County Livestock Association.

In 1963 Max sold 35 acres to his son, Dewitt, and in 1974, he sold 35 acres to son, Max, Jr. Max and Eleanor Nehrkorn retained the remaining acres and the house where they still live. The portion now belonging to Dewitt C. Nehrkorn and his wife, Lucille, is called Boggy Creek Ranch and has been developed from a relatively raw state into a well-manicured farm. A new home and barn have been built, as well as new sheds and pens, and the native grasses are being replaced by Bahia grass. The main agricultural production consists of cattle, hay, fruit and garden vegetables.

Max Nehrkorn, Jr. and his wife, Betsy Jane, named their portion the M & J Ranch. They have remodeled the original barn, constructed a new barn and implement sheds and improved pastures for their Black Angus and Hereford cattle. A new home is under construction. Max Nehrkorn and his family lived in Houston where he worked for American Warehouses, Inc. until April, 1983. During the intervening years, the ranch operation was managed by Max Nehrkorn, Sr. The two great-grandsons of the founders, their wives and parents are now close neighbors on their Heritage lands.



August and Emma Schroeder and their children were photographed in front of the house built by Christian and Louise Schroeder, founders of the Boggy Creek and M and J Ranches.

#### BUCK RANCH

#### 1883

Two miles south of Bleiblerville off FM 2502 on Wiecker Road

FOUNDER:

Bernhard Wiecker of Germany

1983 OWNER:

Kathryn Ann (Goeke) Buck, Brenham

Bernhard Wiecker was a native of Germany who settled in Austin County. On October 25, 1883, he acquired the title to 692 acres which were purchased from William Plochmann. Wiecker was a community leader whose advice was sought by his neighbors. His agricultural production included cotton, corn, cattle and hay. During World War I, the produce of his ranch went to supply soldiers. His wife was Hermine (Meier), and the children of Bernard and Hermine Wiecker were Henry, Frieda, Bernhard, Ella, Hermine and Alice.

A daughter of the founder, Alice E., was the wife of Henry Goeke. On

January 29, 1931, she acquired 92.5 acres of her family's property, where the production of cattle, corn, cotton and hay continued through World War II. Alice and Henry Goeke were active in church and community affairs and were the parents of one son, Waldo. Their ownership continued 17 years until 1948 when the 92.5-acre share passed to Waldo Goeke. The agricultural production of the property continued as it had under Waldo's parents and grandparents until cotton and corn crops became less profitable. At that time, cattle and hay were the main source of earnings on the ranch. Waldo fertilized and improved his pastures, building fences and ponds. Waldo and his wife, Angelie, were parents of a son and daughter, Charles Otto and Kathryn Ann (Buck).

In 1971, Kathryn Ann (Goeke) Buck received the 92.5-acre share of the land founded by her great-grandfather, where she and her husband, Curtis Wayne Buck, produce hay and cattle. Despite the expenses of ranching and the fluctuations in its returns, they continue to enjoy the cattle business and the outdoor life. Waldo Goeke manages the operation of the ranch belonging to his daughter.

#### JEZ ACRES

1883

Five miles southeast of Sealy on FM 1458 South

FOUNDER: Frank Pavlicek of Czechoslovakia 1983 OWNERS: Alois and Willie Mae Jez, Sealy

#### Norbert's Farm

1883

Five miles southeast of Sealy on FM 1458 South

FOUNDER: 1983 OWNER:

Frank Pavlicek of Czechoslovakia

Pauline Jez, Sealy



Frank and Mary Pavlicek farmed cotton, corn and beef cattle on the 226 acres in Austin County they bought in 1883 from the Houston and Texas Central Railway. Their great-grandchildren own and operate equal shares of the farm.

Frank Pavlicek was a native of Czechoslovakia. Little is known about his early life or immigration to the United States. In 1883 he purchased 226 acres in Austin County from the Houston and Texas Central Railway. He used his land to produce cotton, corn and beef cattle and eventually sold 18.4 acres. He married Mary Orsak and their six children were Emilie, Julie, Mary, Joe, Louis and Aloisie. The family took an active part in school and church affairs.

Aloisie (Pavlicek) Jez acquired 207.6 acres of her parents' land in 1921. She and her husband, Norbert Jez, Sr., added 28.6 acres to their holding and sold 10.2 acres. Their agricultural production consisted of corn, cotton and beef cattle. The children of Aloisie and Norbert Jez, Sr., were Alois, Norbert, Jr., and Annie (Saha).

In 1971 the farm belonging to

Aloisie (Pavlicek) Jez was divided between two of her children, Alois and Norbert, Jr. Alois Jez and his wife, Willie Mae, have improved their portion by constructing new barns. fences and a driveway, carrying out weed control measures and seeding part of their pasture with Bermuda grass. Their farm, known as Jez Acres, produces beef cattle and milo. Norbert Jez, Jr., and his wife, Pauline, improved their portion by deepening ponds, clearing brush, removing old buildings, and constructing a new livestock shed and pens. Agricultural production on the land includes milo, cow peas, hay, corn and beef cattle. The farm, called Norbert's Farm, is operated today by their son and daughter-in-law, David and Debbie Jez, great-grandson of the founder and his wife.

#### \* Kurtz Ranch

#### 1883

One and one half miles northeast of Sealy on Remmert Road

FOUNDER:

Charles Kurtz of Cat Spring, Texas 1983 OWNERS: Ollie E. and Helen Kurtz, Sealy

harles Kurtz was born in Cat Spring, in Austin County. In 1883 he acquired 100 acres near Sealy, 15 miles south of his birthplace. His property was a part of the Stephen F. Austin League of the town of San Felipe. He added 236.5 acres to his holding where he produced corn, cotton and cattle. His wife was Doris (Hartmann) and the couple's children were William R., Otto C. and Mattie.

Otto C. Kurtz received his parents' ranch in 1943. He added 63.2 acres, sold 96 acres, and continued the agricultural production begun by his parents. Otto

married Annie Remmert, and they had one son, Ollie E. Kurtz.

A grandson of the founder, Ollie E. Kurtz now owns and manages 135.5 acres of the Heritage ranch he received in 1980. He concentrates on production of cattle. Ollie Kurtz married Helen Schroeder and they had two children, Cheryl A. and Mark D. In 1976 Ollie and Helen began reconstruction of the original home and the additions made by Otto and Annie. The home along with additions made by Ollie and Helen was enclosed into one brick residence, completed in 1978.



The original home of Charles Kurtz still stands, but is now completely enclosed in the brick structure that is the home of his descendants in Sealy.

#### LeRoy Luetge Farm

1883

Four miles west of Industry on FM 1457

1983 OWNERS:

FOUNDER:

Heinrich Lütge (later changed to Luetge) of Fallersleben, Germany LeRoy and Geraldine (Mittanck) Luetge,

New Ulm

1983 OWNER:

FOUNDER:

Four miles west of Industry on FM 1457

LUETGE RANCH

1883

Heinrich Lütge (later changed to Luetge) of Fallersleben, Germany

Mrs. Eddie (Birdie) Luetge, New Ulm

Heinrich L. Lütge and his wife, Wilhelmina (Jordan), were natives of Germany where they lived and where all of their nine children were born. They became unhappy with the political situation and high taxes in Germany and decided to immigrate to America in search of a better life. They left behind one already grown and married daughter, and when they arrived their other eight children ranged in age from school age through their late twenties. The family found a new home in Austin County where they purchased 214 acres of the original Stephen F. Austin League from John Christian and Gesine Elise Mertz.

Heinrich Lütge and his wife, Wilhelmina, and children, Heinrich Louis, Jr., (later known as Henry), Carl, Ernst, Lenora, Helena, Hermine, Amelia and Mathilda, moved into a house built by the Mertz family. The property included a blacksmith shop

and buildings that had been slave quarters while the land belonged to the Mertz family. The Lütge family used these buildings and sent their children to the Schoenau School which was located at that time on part of their property. The family produced corn, cotton which was ginned at Fordtran and Schmid gins nearby, cattle, horses, poultry, hogs, grain sorghum and garden vegetables. The family members became United States citizens and changed their name to Luetge. The children grew up and married. Some moved away, but the three sons became owners of the land, purchasing their shares in 1897.

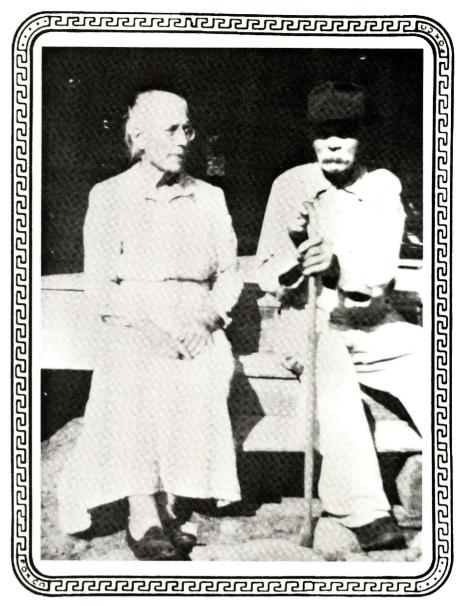
Ernst Luetge married Lizzie Trenckmann, built a house, and raised a family of eight children, Erna, Lillie, Elsa, Nellie, Ida Mae, Otto, Arno and Eddie. He farmed his 71.85 acres, raising corn, cotton, cattle and hogs. He worked for a time as a mail carrier and served as a butcher along with his brother, Henry, for a local "beef club." The brothers sang with the Helvetia Mannechor, a men's singing club that performed for the community on special occasions.

In 1939 the tract belonging to Ernst Luetge passed to his son, Eddie, who along with his wife, Birdie, built a new home, cleared and terraced the land, and built a new barn and lake. Their children were Loyce and Bernie. Birdie Luetge and son, Bernie, a greatgrandson of the founder, now live together on their Heritage ranch.

A second share of 71.85 acres of the founder's original holding went to Heinrich L. Luetge, Jr., (called Henry). Henry Luetge received the portion of the farm where the Mertz family had lived. He married Minna Eckermann in 1887 and his parents, Heinrich and Wilhelmina Luetge, lived with him and his family for the rest of their lives. The

children of the Henry Luetge family were Henry L. III, Hilda, Olga, Annie. Alma, Lonie, Erwin, Lanard, LeRoy and one other child who did not survive infancy. Henry improved his property by rebuilding old structures and building new ones. His agricultural production included corn, cotton, grain sorghum, cattle horses and hogs. He raised hay to feed his stock and sold some garden produce. He served as mail carrier from New Ulm to Schoenau, worked as a teamster, and as a community butcher. Henry Luetge was well known for his concern for the sick and often assisted when neighbors or their children were ill.

In 1947 the tract belonging to Henry Luetge passed to his son, LeRoy, LeRoy and his wife, Geraldine (Mittanck), built a new home, barn, workshop and implement shed. They terraced the land, improved the soil and built a lake. A new hog operation has been established, complete with shed and a new well. In addition to the hogs, agricultural production includes corn, milo, wheat, hay and cattle. Their children are Bertha Faye (Barnett) and Gareth Lee. LeRoy Luetge has been active in a variety of farm programs and has served on several farm boards. LeRoy and Geraldine Luetge live on their Heritage farm with their son and daughter-inlaw, Gareth Lee and Merry Elizabeth (Van Ness) Luetge.



Heinrich and Wilhelmina Luetge immigrated to the United States from Germany. They farmed 214 acres in Austin County.

#### SINGLETREE FARM

1883

One mile south of St. James Church in the New Wehdem community

FOUNDER: John Christian Lueckemeyer of Germany 1983 OWNERS: Fred O. and Bettye Honerkamp, Brenham

John Christian Lueckemeyer left his native Germany in search of a place where his family would have an opportunity to own their own land. He settled in Austin County where he acquired 179 acres in 1883. Farming became his total way of life, and he devoted himself to the production of

cotton, corn, sugarcane, cattle and hogs. He dug a well by hand and built a cotton gin and syrup mill on his property to process his cotton and cane crops and those of his neighbors. He gave about 2.3 acres on either side of his land for the development of roads. Louise Wehring became his wife, and

their children were John, Christian and Alma who each died as infants, Otto, Theodore, Emilie, Melisse, Clara, Laura, Emmie and Frederick, who was killed in World War I. The sons of John Christian Lueckemeyer helped in the development of the community by building the telephone line which

connected them with Brenham.

After the death of John Christian Lueckemeyer in 1932, his widow, Louise (Wehring) Lueckemeyer, assumed control of the property. She produced Red Polled cattle, butter and cream, hogs and corn. It was her intention to live out the rest of her life on the farm, but because she wanted to see the farm remain in the family, she sold the land to her daughter and sonin-law, Fred and Melisse Honerkamp in 1943. They helped with the upkeep of the dairy animals and added beef cattle. Twenty-eight acres of woodland were also sold outside the family. The Honerkamps improved the pastures and in 1945 built a large stock pond to provide water for the livestock and fishing for the family. Fred Honerkamp was a helpful neighbor who took an active interest in community and church work and was a member of the Volunteer Fire Department for 35 years. The children of Melisse and Fred Honerkamp were Erwin Henry and Fred Otto.

A grandson of the founder, Fred Otto Honerkamp, acquired his family's Heritage farm of 148.27 acres in 1959.

Fred and his wife, Bettve, built a home from lumber saved from the dismantling of the old house, and along with their sons, Russell and Rodney, have planted Coastal Bermuda and Bahia grass in the pastures, enlarged the stock pond and maintained woodlands for windbreaks and wildlife. They have upgraded their cattle herd and pursued other horticultural interests. Fred and Bettye Honerkamp live on the farm where their sons are also part-time residents.

### \* Wennenweser/Kollatschny (Star Hill Farm) 1879

Six miles northeast of New Ulm on Star Hill Road

FOUNDERS:

Fredericke (Krause) Kollatschny, Franz Krause, Louis Krause of Saxony

(See also Wennenweser/Krause Ranch, this county.)

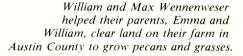
1983 CO-OWNERS:

Max Wennenweser, New Ulm William Wennenweser, New Ulm

 $oldsymbol{\Gamma}$ redericke (Krause) Kollatschny lost her husband to vellow fever during the Civil War. In 1879, together with her brothers Franz and Louis Krause, she purchased a farm of 302 acres from George and Clothilda Fleming of Bellville. Crops of cotton and corn were raised and the development of the railroad made marketing them more convenient during the lifetime of the original owners. A local beef club enabled the community to share in the production and preparation of meat.

About 200 acres became the property of Franz and Louis Krause in 1916, while 102.4 acres passed to Emma Johanna (Kollatschny) Wennenweser, the only daughter of Fredericke Kollatschny. Crops of apples, pecans, pears, apricots and peaches, and cattle were the produce of the land under the ownership of Emma and her husband, William Wennenweser. In addition to agricultural pursuits. William Wennenweser was Austin County tax assessor, Justice of the Peace, a school trustee, and notary public. Emma and William Wennenweser were parents of two sons, Max and William. The two boys helped clear the land so young pecan trees and grass could grow.

In 1962, Max and William Wennenweser gained possession of their Heritage land. They are grandsons and grand-nephews of the founders. Max Wennenweser is in charge of the daily operation of the farm where cattle and hay are the main produce. A house dating from the late 1880s is in use as a storage place for hay. William Wennenweser makes his home on the land.





# Wennenweser/Krause Ranch

Two miles east of New Ulm on Hwy. 1094

FOUNDERS:

Johann Charles and Fredericke Krause of Saxony

(See also Wennenweser/Kollatschny Star Hill Farm, this county)

1983 OWNERS:

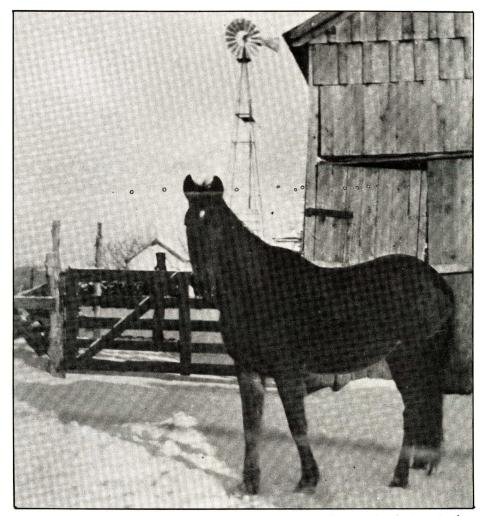
Max and Irene (Becker) Wennenweser, New Ulm

uring the days of the Republic of Texas, Sam Houston granted land in Austin County to the heirs of James Tylee, a hero of the Alamo. Part of the land was sold to Charles and Ulrica Mattern, who, in turn, sold it to Johann Charles and Fredericke Krause, founders of the Wennenweser/Krause Ranch. They lived on their land through the Civil War period, and worked to produce cotton, corn, sheep and timber. The children of Johann and Fredericke Krause were Charles August, Fredericke (Kollatschny), Henriette (Kuehn), William, Auguste (Mueller), Franz and Louis. Johann Charles Krause died near the turn of the century and lies buried in a pasture on the Heritage ranch he founded.

Fredericke (Krause) Kollatschny received 15.6 acres from her father's estate in 1901 and bought two 15.6-acre shares from her sisters, Auguste (Krause) Mueller and Henriette (Krause) Kuehn, bringing her holding to 46.8 acres. The main crops of the ranch at that time were cotton and corn. Fredericke Kollatschny's husband, Johann, died of yellow fever during the Civil War in Galveston, leaving her with one child, Emma, and the difficulty of running the ranch alone. She managed to continue farming with some outside assistance for fifteen years.

In 1916, Emma (Kollatschny) Wennenweser inherited her mother's 46.8 acres and added 12.24 acres acquired in an oil lease search. She and her husband, William Wennenweser, have used the land to raise cattle, corn, cotton and sorghum for feed and syrup. Significant technological advances during their period of ownership included the development of gasoline-driven tractors and electricity. The sons of Emma and William Wennenweser are William and Max.

Max Wennenweser presently owns



An uncommon snowfall blanketed much of Austin County during a hard winter in the 1880s. The horse ambled along on the Wennenweser/Krause Ranch.

and operates the 59.04 acres traceable to his great-grandparents. Max helped organize the Austin County Farm Bureau and has improved his land by applying fertilizers according to soil analysis, rotated crops, and kept a registered Duroc hog for breeding service to assist the FFA. Max and his wife, Irene (Becker), raise cattle and hay on their land where they make their home.



#### BANDERA COUNTY

# \*LAZY "A" RANCH

Two miles southwest of Bandera on FM 1077

FOUNDER: 1983 CO-OWNERS:

Gabriel Anderwald of Prussia James Henry Anderwald, Bandera Wilfred John Anderwald, Bandera

Uabriel Anderwald was a child of four when his parents left home with many other Polish immigrants to find a new land in Texas. The pioneer family settled in Bandera County where Gabriel Anderwald bought 80 acres of raw land in 1874. He added 395 acres to his original purchase and began the construction of a variety of farm structures including a two-room house which was made of hand-hewn native stone. He added a barn, hand-dug well, sheep shed, and rock fences. His agricultural production included cotton, corn, sugar cane, oats, horses, cattle, sheep, goats, hogs and chickens. He also built a molasses press that served the surrounding area. The territory around Bandera County was still a part of the wild west in those days, and Gabriel Anderwald had to fight Indians who wanted to steal his horses. Gabriel Anderwald married Mary Moravitz and they became the parents of ten children, Adam, Annie, Susan, Tom, Raymond, Geneveve, Frank Henry, Augustina and Amelia. The family was active in St. Stanislaus Church, and Gabriel helped build an addition to the church in 1909.

During World War II, Henry Albert Anderwald stayed at home to run the



Gabriel and Mary Anderwald, founders of the Lazy "A" Ranch in Bandera County, celebrated their anniversary at their home, which Gabriel built from hand-cut rock.

ranch while his older brothers went to war. He installed indoor plumbing and electricity, bought the first tractor used on the ranch, installed an electric pump on the original well, dug a water tank and made an addition to the house. He acquired title to 264.86 acres of his family's property in 1943. Agricultural production during the ownership of Henry Albert Anderwald included Sudan hay, oats, hegari, corn, goats, sheep, cattle, hogs and chickens. He managed his land with good soil

conservation practices and carried out weed control measures. He married Hazel Griffith and their three children were James Henry, Wilfred John and Rita Ann.

In 1981, two grandsons of the founder, Wilfred John and James Henry Anderwald, acquired 253 acres of their family's land through their father. Wilfred Anderwald operates the ranch today where he produces cattle, sheep, goats and chickens. Oats are grown as a feed crop and sheep breeding

is carried out for the purpose of improving the quality of wool. He continues soil conservation and weed control practices. The two-room rock house constructed by the founder with its addition made by Henry Albert Anderwald is now the home of Wilfred and Katheryn Anderwald and their son, Russell Scott. Co-owner, James Anderwald is their near neighbor on their Heritage ranch. In addition to the 105-year-old home, the original sheep pens, sheds and barn are still in use.

#### \*Oak Mound Farm

1877

One and one half miles southwest of Bandera on FM 1077

FOUNDER: 1983 CO-OWNERS:

Frank Kalka of Silesia, Poland Miss Lois Annette Kalka, Bandera Mrs. Nelda Jean (Kalka) Neuman, Bandera

Many citizens of Poland found themselves displaced from their homes in the mid-nineteenth century as Russia and Germany divided the spoils of war. The refugees sought new homes elsewhere in the world, and some chose to try the frontier life in Texas. Frank Kalka was one such refugee who escaped the oppression of the occupying governments by emigrating. He came to Bandera County where he purchased 50 acres. He later added 24.7 acres. bringing his holding to 74.7 acres. He became a naturalized United States citizen and began the work of producing sugarcane, cotton, corn, horses, cattle, sheep, hogs, chickens and pigeons. At that time, livestock had to be driven to San Antonio to market, a trip of a day and a half. Cotton bales were hauled by hired freight wagons to Center Point to the rail line for sale.

Frank Kalka married Frances Lycek and they built a two-room rock



Ignatius Theophil "Nick" Kalka, a third generation family member, wasn't spared doing his washing chores even for the camera.

home with a sleeping loft, a large rock cattle pen and a log corn crib. They cleared land for fields, built fences and drilled a well. Frank and Frances Kalka were active members of St. Stanislaus Church to which they and their family of nine children walked or rode by wagon each Sunday. Their five sons were Peter, Charles, Albert, Anton and Joe Frank. Their four daughters were Mary, Frances, Rose and Victoria.

Joe Frank Kalka remained on the farm after his father's death in about 1896. His brothers and sisters received inheritances of money while Joe Frank inherited the land. Joe Frank continued the operation of the farm much as his father had, raising sugarcane, cotton, corn, oats, horses, cattle, sheep, hogs, chickens and turkeys. He eventually stopped raising cotton because of losses to the boll weevil. He made the sugarcane he produced into molasses at a neighborhood press (See Lazy "A"

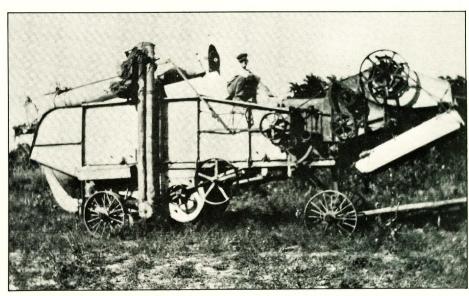
Ranch, this county) and planted an orchard of peaches, pears and plums. During World War I, the cotton he produced went into military clothing and ammunition. He married Mary Magdalen Anderwald and their family included Emelia Cebena, Christine, Frank John, Anthony Joseph (Tony), Ignatius Theophil (Nick), Mary Frances and Cecelia Martha (CC). They improved the original rock house and built a granary and stock tank. The rock house was often the scene of neighborhood dances where musicians supplied the music with guitars and violins.

In 1930 the 74.7 acres passed to the joint ownership of the seven children of Joe Frank and Mary Magdalen Kalka. Their son, Frank John, was responsible for the management of the farm he owned in combination with his brothers and sisters. His production of oats, corn, Sudan grass, horses, chickens, cattle, sheep and hogs helped ease food and fiber shortages during World War II. Family members modernized the original rock house in 1941 to include indoor plumbing and electricity. Frank John graded the drive from the road to the house, built milking sheds and began dairy production, built a hay barn and bought the first tractor and disc plows to the farm. A windmill was installed and later two wells were dug and equipped with electric pumps. Frank John and his wife, Evelyn Dolores (Postert), their two daughters, Lois Annette and Nelda Jean, were active members of St. Stanislaus Church.

Lois Annette Kalka now manages the land she and her sister, Nelda Jean (Kalka) Neuman have owned together since 1979. The great-granddaughters of the founder have improved their Heritage farm through proper soil conservation, fertilization and weed control practices and have rebuilt fences. They produce oats and Sudan grass, cattle bred through artificial insemination and sheep bred for improved weight and better quality wool. They maintain and improve farm buildings and their two aunts, Emelia Kalka and Christine Kalka, both in their eighties, live together in the original rock house.



Frances Kalka (in the bonnet) and several of her children posed during this Sunday afternoon outing on their farm in Bandera County.



Frank John Kalka, pictured here as a boy, sat atop the engine and thresher that was used during out harvest season at the Oak Mound Farm in Bandera County.



## **BASTROP COUNTY**

#### Marburger Ranch

1883

One and one half miles southwest of Paige on Pin Oak Road

FOUNDER:

Lorenz Fuchs of Pegnitz, Bavaria 1983 CO-OWNERS: Allen Marburger, Paige

Arthur and Elsie Marburger, Paige

Lorenz Fuchs was born in Pegnitz, Bavaria in 1826. He was nineteen years old when he and his parents left Bavaria and arrived in Galveston in 1846. They settled near Buckhorn, Texas, where his father, Wolfgang Fuchs, bought a farm. Only one month later, Wolfgang Fuchs died of malaria and young Lorenz had to take over the management of the farm. In 1847 Lorenz married Friedericke Kiel, another recent immigrant from Germany. Soon, Lorenz's mother also died of malaria, so Lorenz moved his family in 1853 to an area in Fayette County near Carmine where he bought a 242-acre farm. The family consisted of thirteen children, Henry, Emily (Broesche), Wilhelm, Friedrich, James, Linna (Ebner), Mary (Seidel), Lorenz, August, Charlie, Laura (Homeyer), Alfred and Otto. Lorenz dedicated himself to agriculture except for the Civil War period when he served the Confederacy as a government teamster, hauling freight from Mexico. After the war, he returned to farming and family life. Since Lorenz and Friedericke had such a large family, they began buying additional land for the children. In 1883, they purchased 1,172 acres near Paige in Bastrop County.

August Fuchs was the ninth child of Lorenz and Friedericke Fuchs. He was born in 1863. During the 1880's he made work trips from the family's home in Carmine to his father's land in Paige where he helped build the first barbedwire fences around the property. He moved to the Paige property in 1887 and bought 300 acres from his father in 1889, a few weeks before his marriage to Minnie Scharath. He began clearing 30 acres for cultivation. He broke the soil with a team of oxen and a woodenbeam sulky plow and did all the grubbing and clearing by hand while the oxen rested. He and his wife built a house which was to be their home for the rest of their lives. There were five children born to August and Minnie Fuchs. They were Alex, Arthur, Esther, Herbert and Elsie. August raised cotton, corn, hay, beef cattle, hogs and sheep. He purchased adjoining tracts of land until he owned about 1200 acres. He and his family were active in St. John Lutheran Church of Paige and he was one of ten donors of labor and money who built the first public school in Paige.

After the deaths of August and Minnie Fuchs in 1925 and 1930, their five children operated the ranch jointly for a few years as the Fuchs Estate. The estate was divided with Alex and Arthur each operating their shares separately. Herbert, Esther and Elsie continued to operate their portion of the estate together. Their share included the 300 acres purchased by their grandfather, Lorenz Fuchs, in 1883.

Elsie Fuchs was the youngest child of August and Minnie Fuchs. She was married to Arthur Marburger in 1933 and together they operated her share of the Fuchs Estate. The house that August Fuchs built for his bride in 1889, the house where Elsie was born in 1906, has been their home for over fifty years. Allan Marburger is the only child of Arthur and Elsie (Fuchs) Marburger. He was born in 1939, attended school in Paige and graduated from Texas A&M with a degree in agriculture. He was an agricultural statistician with USDA and an agricultural loan officer with Production Credit Association in Georgetown, but is now actively involved in the operation of the ranch. Allan purchased from his aunt, Esther Fuchs, her share of the land in 1958 and in 1971, inherited from his uncle, Herbert Fuchs, his share. Currently, Allan Marburger and his parents own and operate 822 acres, where they raise beef cattle and cultivate hay and oats for grazing. The house built by August Fuchs in 1889 has been remodeled several times through the years and is now the home of Allan Marburger, great-grandson of the founder, and his parents, Arthur and Elsie Marburger.

This is the current home of Arthur and Elsie Marburger and Allan Marburger. Part of the home was built in 1889 by August Fuchs when he settled in Bastrop County.



#### \*Powell Farm

1838

Fifteen miles northeast of Bastrop

FOUNDER: John G. Welschmeyer of unknown place of origin 1983 OWNERS: C.Y., Jr., and Opal Powell, Cedar Creek



C. Y. Powell and his wife, Lou Hanna, posed with their family in front of their home on their Bastrop County farm.

he vast empty spaces of Texas were settled during the early 1800s by a very few courageous people. Just after Texas won its independence from Mexico, the government of the Republic encouraged new development by granting headright certificates to those who agreed to settle a given portion of land. One such headright was granted to John G. Welschmeyer. His certificate was dated 1838 and was for property which had been patented in 1830 by Colonel Mosea Rousseau as part of the area granted to Stephen F. Austin by the Mexican government. Welschmeyer was Secretary of the Texas Railroad, Navigation and Banking Company, an organization founded in an attempt to fund a highly ambitious development scheme. The plan might have worked, but it was opposed by Anson Jones who was to become president of the Republic. The wife of John G. Welschmeyer was Mary (Rousseau) (Andrews) whose father was Mosea Rousseau and whose first husband was Richard Andrews, the first casualty of the Texas Revolution.

In 1844, a daughter was born to Mary and John Welschmeyer. She was named Lavinia. The same year John Welschmeyer was killed when a gun discharged accidentally during a river crossing, leaving Mary a widow for the second time. William Augustus Hemphill was the executor of John Welschmeyer's estate and became guardian of the child, Lavinia, and eventually became the third husband of Mary (Andrews) Welschmeyer. The land was in Mary's possession until her death in 1848 at the age of 28. Crops grown on the land during the early period were cotton and corn. The child,

Lavinia, was adopted by William Augustus Hemphill and was given his name. The land passed to her ownership under the supervision of her adopted father in 1854. Agricultural production during her lifetime included corn, maize, Hereford cattle and pecans. She married George Washington Powell who fought in the Civil War in the 16th Regiment of the Texas Infantry. Their children were Tom, Bertha, Rudy, C.Y., Elmer, Suise, Ida and George Washington, Jr.

C. Y. Powell, a grandson of the founder, acquired 500 acres which were traceable to John G. Welschmeyer in 1912. He added 476 acres to his holding where corn, sorghum, maize, Hereford cattle and pecans were grown. His wife

was Lou Hanna and their children were Elmer, Vera and C. Y., Jr.

C. Y. Powell, Jr., received possession of 323 acres of his family's Heritage land in 1944, where he continues to farm, raising Hereford. Black and Red Angus cattle, African Millet hay and pecans. A log "dog-run" barn which is over 100 years old is still in use for hav storage on the property. C. Y. Powell, Jr., his wife, Opal, their son, C. Y. Powell III, his wife, Carol, son C. Y. IV, daughter, Pam, and their daughter and son-in-law, Linda and Jake Mendez, and grandson, Mike, live on the land. Their oldest daughter and her husband, Elsie and Mac Ross and children, Kenneth, Gina and Holly, live in Bastrop. >



#### **BLANCO COUNTY**

#### \*PLOCH RANCH

#### 1881

Seven miles east of Blanco off FM 165 on Chimney Valley Road

FOUNDER: John Ploch of Prussia

1983 OWNERS: Garnett T. and Louise Isbell, Blanco

During the mid-nineteenth century, the oppressive government drove many Prussian citizens to leave Prussia in search of new homes and greater freedom elsewhere. One such emigrant

was John Ploch, who chose the frontier life in Texas. He acquired 287 acres in Blanco County in 1881 where he began the production of cattle, corn, grain crops and cotton. In addition to his ranching occupation, John Ploch built a large steam-powered cotton gin which served Blanco and surrounding counties. He married Annie Rhody and they became the parents of nine children. Their children were Edward, Alexander, Amelia (Bindseil), Elizabeth (Elsner), Katherine (Worthy) (Burkhard), Evangeline, who died in infancy, Tom, Rosie (Kosub) and Jake. The John Ploch family contributed land for the construction of the Chimney Valley School and cemetery.

In 1947, Rosie (Ploch) Kosub, a daughter of the founder, acquired the 287-acre ranch where the agricultural production consisted of cotton, corn, grain crops, cattle, horses and hogs.

Rosie and her husband, Marion Paul Kosub, eventually sold 241 acres, retaining 46 acres which they maintained for 26 years. The children of Rosie and Marion Kosub were Philip John, Kathleen Louise (Isbell), and Winifred Christine (Karm).

Philip John Kosub owned the ranch between 1973 and 1975. His agricultural production concentrated on cattle. In 1975, the 46 acres passed to joint ownership by Louise (Kosub) Isbell and Winifred (Kosub) Karm, sisters of Philip Kosub and granddaughters of the founder. Winifred is the wife of Olen Karm and their children are Annie Jo, Rose Ena, Olana and Mona Lisa. Louise married Garnett Isbell and their children are Christine Louise (Lipscomb) and Manie Rose (Mann). The two sisters divided their property in 1980, with Louise and Garnett Isbell retaining a 19-acre share. On their property are a house and barn dating back to the founder's period.



## **BOSQUE COUNTY**

## \*Christen Hansen Farm 1875

One mile east of Cranfills Gap

FOUNDERS: 1983 OWNERS:

Christen and Johanne Hansen of Denmark Mr. and Mrs. Walter Hansen, Clifton

The lack of economic opportunities in Denmark and the promise of plenty of cheap farmland in Texas brought Christen Hansen to Bosque County. In 1875, he purchased 480 acres of the land originally granted to Henry N. Potter and William M. Smith. The farm he established produced cotton, cattle and small grain crops. He eventually sold 217 acres, leaving him with a holding of 263 acres. Christen and his wife, Johanne, were the parents of six children, Willie, Chris, Clara, Annie, Caroline and Minnie. The family was

active in the establishment of the Lutheran congregation in their area and contributed to the building of the first Lutheran church. Christen Hansen helped organize the community telephone system, a bank and a school.

Chris C. Hansen, a son of Christen and Johanne Hansen, acquired 261 1/2 acres of his family's property in 1904. He added 254.2 acres and sold 1 1/2 acres. Under the management of Chris Hansen, the farm produced cattle, sheep, horses, cotton and grain crops.

His wife was Molly Elizabeth (Bakke) and their children were Hattie A., Margaret C., Willie Mae, Walter C. and Dagmar.

For the last forty years, 251 1/2 acres of the Christen Hansen Farm have been owned by Walter C. Hansen, grandson of the founder and 506 1/2 acres have been added. A log-crib barn dating back over one hundred years is still in use by the present owner whose agricultural production includes cattle, hay and grain.



#### **BOWIE COUNTY**

# WILLIAM SALATHIEL McCright's "Love The Land" Ranch

1879

Five miles southwest of Boston, Texas

FOUNDERS: 1983 OWNER:

William Salathiel and Sara Frances (Shipp) McCright of Shelbyville

Sibyl Haralson Lutz, New Boston

William Salathiel McCright was born in Shelbyville, a native son of Texas. In 1879 he and his wife, Sara Frances (Shipp), made their permanent home one hundred miles north of Shelbyville in Bowie County near Boston where they purchased 246 acres of ranchland for a total of \$300. Their agricultural activities produced cotton, corn, cattle and hay. In addition to the everyday work of ranching, Bill McCright bought two yolk of oxen and a large wagon and established a freight hauling line between Boston and Jefferson. His route through the wilderness was a hazardous fifty miles and the freighters were often attacked by robbers, but Jefferson was the trade center of the day and the journey was a necessity. The McCright family was

active in the development of both church and school in their community, and Bill McCright was politically active, holding an elected county office. The surviving children of William and Sara McCright were Lou (Wilson) (Simms), Sam, Lizzie (Wilson), Sibyl (Haralson), Norma (Dalby), and Warren Salathiel.

The founders maintained their ownership of their ranch as long as they lived. It was then passed to their offspring. Sibyl (McCright) Haralson acquired a 47.9-acre share where she and her husband, James William Haralson, produced cotton, corn, peanuts, hay and mixed-breed cattle. They found the production of cotton and corn on the decline in the area and

concentrated their work on cattle and hay. They participated in both church and school development and took an active interest in the Farm Bureau. Sibyl and James Haralson had one child, a daughter, Sibyl (Lutz), who inherited her mother's share.

A second 47.9-acre share belonged to a son of the founders, Warren Salathiel McCright, who produced peanuts, cotton and corn on his share. Sibyl (Haralson) Lutz purchased her uncle's share from his estate. Her holding of land that is traceable to her grandparents totals 95.8 acres. Sibyl (Haralson) Lutz continues to work her Heritage land, raising cattle and hay for grazing on pastures improved through soil conservation measures.



## **BRAZOS COUNTY**

#### KONECNY RANCH

1881

One mile southwest on Leonard Road off Hwy. 1688

FOUNDERS: Karel and Maria Konecny of Austria 1983 OWNERS: Marcel and Gladys Konecny, Bryan

onditions of social and economic depression in eastern Europe during the 1880's brought about a massive migration from the affected countries to the United States where opportunities for prosperity were expected. Events which attracted the attention of Karel Konecny, a Bohemian farmer, to the Brazos County area were the etablishment of Texas A&M as a Land Grant College in 1876 and the construction of the railhead at Bryan. The presence of a convenient means of transporting goods to market and the good farm soil influenced his decision to settle in the Czech community of Smetana. Karel and Maria Konecny acquired the title to 149 1/3 acres in

1881 where they began the work of producing cattle, cotton, feed crops, pigs, chickens and garden vegetables. The family contributed to their community by helping to establish a school near their home on Leonard Road. The children of Karel and Maria Konecny were Peter, Bonhan, John, Steve, Thomas, Charlie, Frank, Albert, Agie and one other child who died in infancy.

Tom Konecny, a son of the founders, and his wife, Ida, acquired his family's land in 1918. They improved their property by adding gravel to their road and installing electricity and butane gas. The agricultural production

of their ranch included feed crops, corn, cattle and pigs. Their children were Leon, Marcel, Clarence and Dorothy (Zaludek). The three sons all served in World War II, and one son, Clarence, died in the fighting in Japan.

Tom and Ida Konecny sold 50 acres and passed the remaining 95 1/3 acres to their son, Marcel, and his wife, Gladys, in 1949. For the past 34 years, Marcel and Gladys Konecny have maintained their family home, done varied community work, and improved their land with the construction of ponds and fences. Their ranch produces livestock, feed crops and garden vegetables.



#### **BURLESON COUNTY**

# H. J. Schiller farm 1876

Three miles northeast of Caldwell on Hwy. 21

FOUNDER: 1983 OWNERS:

Frank Skrivanek of Zelechovice, Moravia Mrs. Dorothy (Schiller) French, Caldwell Miss Mae Dell Schiller, Caldwell

Skrivanek was born in Zelechovice, Moravia in 1839. He was a boy of 16 when his family left Moravia in search of greater religious and civil freedom. They settled in Washington County in 1855. When the Civil War began to go badly for the Confederate army, and the ranks of volunteer soldiers proved too few, conscription began, and Frank Skrivanek, along with about 2,400 other young men, were taken from Washington and surrounding counties to serve in Wolf's Texas Legion. During that period, Frank Shrivanek experienced the full horror of the war, including a forced march across country. Somehow, he managed to survive and returned to Texas.

In 1876, he purchased a 500-acre tract in Burleson County where he farmed, raising cotton and corn. He was married to Terezie (Masik), a daughter of Josef Masik, who has been recognized as the first Czech language teacher in Texas. Their children were Tracy (Holik), Stannie (Ripple), Frances (Jancik), Winnie (Dusek), Antonette (Dusek), Rosa, Annie, Frank and Lydia (Schiller).

Frank Skrivanek eventually sold 435 acres of his original purchase and gave two acres to the New Tabor Church. In 1910 Terezie Skrivanek sold the remaining 60.7 acres to Lydia and Henry Schiller, a daughter and son-inlaw of the founder. Their agricultural enterprise produced cotton, corn, maize and hay. In addition to farming,

Henry Schiller was an agent for Magnolia Oil Company, serving farm families along the Brazos River bottom and in Burleson County. During his early career, he delivered the gasoline and kerosene in barrels in a mule-driven wagon. Lydia and Henry sold about an acre for highway development. Their children were Dorothy (French) and

Mae Dell, the present owners of their Heritage land. The number of acres in their holding was about 58 when they acquired ownership of the farm in 1965. They produce hay on 17 acres, lease 39 acres for cotton and maize to Edward Homeyer, and have sold 2 more acres to highway development. The two sisters are granddaughters of the founder.



## **BURNET COUNTY**

# \*John (Jack) Juby Ranch

1882

Four miles north of Briggs on Hwy. 183

FOUNDER:

Jack Juby of Reepham, Norfolk, England

1983 OWNERS: Daisy Juby, Briggs

John Neyron and Mary Juby, Briggs

John Juby, called Jack, was born in Norfolk, England, in 1850. He emigrated from England to Canada at

the age of 20 in order to escape the continual warfare of Europe. He remained in Canada only about six

months before traveling to Michigan, then Oregon with his partner, John Landon. The partners decided to move southward, but not knowing where to go, they spread out a map and pointed at random to the place that would be their destination. That place was Texas. They arrived in Austin during the construction of the Capitol building and worked on it for several months before they heard that some good land was for sale in Burnet County for a dollar an acre. They bought 640 acres in November of 1882 and later bought adjoining land of about 1,200 acres. When life as a bachelor in a new country became lonesome, Jack Juby sent for his fiancee, Fanny Zumpkeller, an immigrant from Germany, whom he had met while in Salem, Oregon. He met her train in Austin and took her to the town of Burnet where they were married at Mrs. Beatty's Hotel in July of 1885. Jack and Fanny Juby bought out John Landon's share in 1887. They helped establish the community of Briggs and worked to produce corn, cotton, maize, cattle and sheep. The family often had to accommodate the demands of outlaws in order to avoid attacks on their isolated home. Their children were John, Delia (Hodges), Frederick Jeremiah and James (Jim).

At the time of Jack Juby's death in 1938, 800 acres of his holding passed to his son James, who through a lot of hard work and sacrifice, managed to continue producing cotton, maize, corn, oats and cattle. He took pride in following recommendations of the Agricultural Stabilization and Conservation Service. The children of

James Juby and his wife, Daisy (Hughes), were Anna Lois (Skaggs) and John Neyron. During the ownership of James Juby, land was given for the right-of-way for Highway 183. After his death in 1962, the remaining 756 acres originally belonging to the founder passed to James Juby's widow, Daisy (Hughes) Juby, and son, John Neyron Juby, the present owners. They continue conservation practices including water storage, cedar control and fence maintenance. John Neyron Juby manages their ranch where cattle are raised on Coastal Bermuda pastures. A crib and cement reservoir dating from the founder's period are still in use and a cistern is still in existence. Daisy Juby, John Neyron and his wife, Mary (Chambers) Juby, live on their Heritage ranch.

#### \*Moreland Ranch

#### 1883

Eight miles northwest of Burnet on Old San Saba Road

FOUNDER: 1983 CO-OWNERS:

Julius C. Moreland of Tennessee
Mrs. Edna (Wolf) Pabst, San Antonio
Miss Kata Wolf, Burnet

Miss Kate Wolf, Burnet Miss Ruth Wolf, Burnet

Julius C. Moreland moved to Texas from Tennessee with his family. He was the son of Samuel Moreland, a Methodist preacher. On August 15, 1883, he purchased 824 acres from Alvin Williams, eventually adding 601 acres more. His ranching operation produced crops of oats, maize, corn, and cotton and livestock, including cattle, hogs, sheep and goats. In addition to ranching, Julius Moreland was a Texas Ranger with the Frontier Battalion, Company C, in 1884. His

wife was Elizabeth Jane and their children were Mamie, Hibernia, Frank and William.

Hibernia (Moreland) Wolf died before her mother, leaving her interest in the ranch to her daughters, Kate Wolf, Ruth Wolf, and Edna (Wolf) Pabst, who are the present owners. The interests belonging to the other three heirs of the founder, Mamie, Frank and William were also left to the three daughters of Hibernia Wolf. They acquired 1,425 acres, of which 824 acres were the original holding of the founder, in November of 1915. Although the present owners constitute a third generation since the founding of their Heritage ranch, they are the second owners. The original house, barn and log cribs are still in use. The ranching operation concentrates on cattle, Spanish goats and sheep, and is under the management of Kate Wolf and Ruth Wolf, granddaughters of the founder.

## Munn's Oak Crest Ranch

#### 1882

Nine miles east of Burnet on Shady Grove Road

FOUNDER: 1983 CO-OWNERS:

Neill Munn, Jr., of La Grange Vera Mae (Munn) Bothager, Austin

Dan Neill Munn, Huntsville Mac Q. Munn, Austin Seth W. Munn, Killeen

Vernon Lee Munn, San Antonio

Neill Munn, Jr., was the son of Neill and Mary Ann (Talbot) Munn. He was born and spent most of his life near La Grange, Texas. He married Sarah V. Pollard in 1866, and they had a family of eight children, Mary (Munn), Sam

H., Neill III, Robert who died in infancy, William Roy, Sarah (Stewardson), Ida (Humphrey) and Sallie. It was about two and a half years after the death of his wife, Sarah, that Neill Munn, Jr., bought 896 acres on the

middle fork of the San Gabriel River in Burnet County with the intention of moving there. He died less than a year later, without ever having lived on his newly acquired land. Then the following events occurred, the



Roy and Jennie Munn brought seven children into the world. Five of them are still alive and are co-owners of the Oak Crest Ranch in Burnet County.

chronology of which is unsure: his oldest daughter, Mary (known as Mollie), married her cousin, Charles Neill Munn (known as Cousin Neill). He was appointed guardian of the orphaned family. Together they moved with her brothers and sisters to the new home in Burnet County according to her father's plan. The land was mostly undeveloped and required a great deal of hard work to bring it into production. Cotton was the important money crop and grain was needed to feed the livestock which included saddle, carriage and work horses, oxen, beef and dairy cattle, hogs and poultry. The family considered education very important and maintained a house in Burnet where some of the family could live during the school year. Mollie and Cousin Neill operated the ranch as an undivided estate until each of the children had finished school. When the estate was divided in 1901, Sam purchased two shares to supplement his own, and Roy and Sallie each purchased one extra share. Sam and Roy then leased Sallie's tract and eventually bought it. While Roy was still single, he lived with Sam and worked under his direction. After William Roy married Jennie MacDaniel, the brothers ran separate operations, cooperating in sharing equipment and complementing each other's interests. Both raised sheep for wool and kept up with horticultural developments, producing cotton, corn, oats and sorghum. Both raised draft horses and dairy cattle. Roy's activities included raising orchard fruit, garden produce and chickens.

The children of William Roy and Jennie Munn were Seth William, Dan Neill, Sam Pollard, Alta Royena, twins Vernon Lee and Vera Mae (Bothager) and Mac Quentin. All the children took an interest in the ranch, but Pollard took increasing responsibility. After the death of Jennie Munn, her heirs left the estate of 476.6 acres undivided and operated it as a partnership under Pollard's supervision. Pollard practiced careful horticulture and animal husbandry. During one period of drought, he sold out the cattle, and placed his emphasis on sheep instead. He was named Outstanding Farmer of the Year during the mid-1970's by the Burnet Chamber of Commerce.

Following Pollard's death in 1981, his brother Seth became administrator and his son Graham became foreman. They have added hay and cattle and continue production of sheep. Graham William Munn is the great-grandson of the founder and son and nephew of the present co-owners and lives on his family's Heritage ranch.



#### CALDWELL COUNTY

# Powers Allbright Rocking A Ranch

1851

On Hwy. 183 North, at Lockhart city limits

FOUNDERS: Susan M. (Powers) and William T. Larremore of Tennessee 1983 OWNERS: Bruce Powers and Anne (Allen) Allbright, Lockhart

On July 6, 1831, the Mexican State of Coahuila and Texas granted four leagues of land to Byrd Lockhart. The 300-acre portion which was to become the Powers Allbright Rocking A Ranch

changed hands twice in the years between the original grant and its purchase by Susan M. (Powers) Larremore and her second husband, William T. Larremore, on July 10, 1851. Little is known about the lives of the founders except that the family consisted of four children, one born to Susan by her first marriage was James Francis; and three born to Susan by her

second husband were Arch Y., Printice T., and Mary J. The family managed to educate the children well, and one son, James Francis Powers became a doctor.

At the time of the death of Susan M. (Powers) Larremore on March 29, 1869, Dr. James Francis Powers inherited one-half share in the 300-acre ranch and on February 26, 1870, bought the other one-half share belonging to his half-brother, Arch Y. Larremore, A traditional style "horse-and-buggy" doctor, he usually received payment from his patients in the form of food, chickens and other livestock. Farming and doctoring combined naturally to provide his livelihood, and his land produced cotton, cattle and feed crops. Dr. Powers' wife preceded him in death. and their only child, William Richard, was only fourteen years old when his father. Dr. Powers, died on December 28, 1870.

Although only a child when he inherited his family's property, William Richard Powers managed to maintain the ranch, eventually adding substantial acreage to his holdings. He provided land for a Mexican cemetery, the American Legion building and to families of his workers, leaving in his possession approximately 294 acres of the ranch founded by his grandparents. Other lands in his holdings consisted of 1,700-acre working ranch in Guadalupe County and 7,000 acres of pine forests in Bastrop County on which he operated a saw mill. In 1933, his heirs sold 2,000 acres of the Bastrop County land to the state of Texas to create the Bastrop State Park. A large portion of his land holdings is still owned by the Powers heirs. William Richard Powers was among the first class to graduate from Texas A&M University in Bryan. His agricultural production included cotton, corn and mixed livestock. His wife Bonnie (Ragsdale) was from San Marcos. All eight of their children were



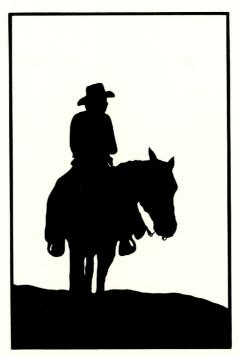
William Richard Powers posed with his family for this photo taken at the turn of the century. He inherited his Heritage ranch when he was only 14 years old.

sent to college. The children were Dr. Vernon B., Garland Arch., William Richard, Jr., Bruce T., Coloma (Allen), Myrtle Elizabeth (Allbright), Clyde A. (Hutchins) and Ruby E. (Porter).

Upon the death of William Richard Powers in 1929, his eight children each received a one-eighth portion of this ranch. Myrtle Elizabeth and her husband, Bruce Allbright, purchased the interest of the other seven heirs, thereby keeping the holding intact. Of the 294 acres acquired by Myrtle and Bruce Allbright, 20 acres were sold including roadway easements and land for a National Guard building. The agricultural production of the ranch continued to concentrate on cotton,

cattle and feed crops. There were four children born to the Bruce and Myrtle Allbright family. Their names are William Ireland, Jack Ganal, Bruce Powers and Mary Elizabeth (Betty). The four heirs each received one-fourth share of the ranch in 1964 after the death of their mother.

Bruce Powers Allbright has maintained his own share and has purchased the remaining three shares from his brothers and sister. Bruce Powers Allbright is the great-greatgrandson of the founders of his 274-acre ranch. He and his wife, Anne (Allen), live on their land where they are engaged in the everyday work of raising cattle, maize and other feed crops.



#### CALLAHAN COUNTY

#### \*Lowell Johnson Ranch

#### 1883

Three and one half miles west of Oplin on FM 604

FOUNDER:

Christopher Johnson of Denmark 1983 OWNERS: Lowell and Winona Johnson, Ovalo

#### \*Mallie Johnson Ranch

#### 1883

Three and one half miles west of Oplin on FM 604

FOUNDER:

Christopher Johnson of Denmark

1983 OWNER: Mallie Johnson, Ovalo

hristopher Jenson was born near Copenhagan, Denmark. He was only fourteen when he decided to stow away on a ship bound for New York. He hid while the ship sailed out of port, leaving behind the unrest and hardships of Europe. After his landing in New York, he worked his way to the Great Lakes area, then southward along the Mississippi River. Eventually, he drifted west and found work on the

Creswell Ranch where he met his wife, Margurete Elizabeth Buchanan. Because of his Danish accent, people in the United States misunderstood his pronunciation of his last name, so he changed its spelling from Jenson to Johnson. The new spelling appears on the title to land he bought in Callahan County in 1883. His original purchase was for 315 acres. Later, an additional 40 acres were bought and ranching

operations were begun. Christopher Johnson cleared the fields of post oak and live oak trees and planted feed grain crops and raised cattle. He joined the Church of Christ where his wife was a member.

The children of Christopher and Margurete Johnson were Sarah Annie (Slough), Leelia Mallie (Johnson) and William Chris, who died at age 20 of rheumatic fever. The ranch was divided between the surviving sisters in 1925. The portion belonging to Mallie and her husband, Herbert Johnson, was 157 acres. They added 290 acres to their holding and continued the production of cattle and grain crops. Herbert Johnson died in 1936, leaving Mallie with two small children to rear alone. The children were Maxine (Johnson) and Herbert Lowell. When Lowell was 12 years old he began the work of farming, plowing and planting his first crop with a team of horses. Lowell farmed his mother's land until 1973 when he bought out the 167-acre share of the founder's original ranch which had belonged to his aunt, Sarah Annie (Johnson) Slough, and added another 296 acres. He now operates both the tract belonging to his mother, Mallie



Christopher and Margurete Johnson, founders of the Johnson ranches of Callahan County, sat for this portrait with children Mallie, William and Annie.

Johnson, and his own, where he continues production of cattle and small grain crops. Lowell Johnson has served as Callahan County Commissioner since 1970 and is a director of the Coleman Production Credit Association and a director of the Callahan County Co-op. The household of Lowell Johnson includes his wife, Winona (Winslett) of Coleman County, and children, Larry Chris, 15, and daughter, Tonya Fay, 13. Both children are active members of the Oplin 4H Club and their parents are adult leaders. The daughter of the founder, Mallie (Johnson) Johnson and grandson of the founder, Lowell, are near neighbors on their Heritage ranch where an old windmill, a rock fence, and part of a log barn are visible reminders of the days of old.

#### J. J. RAY FARM

1882

Eight miles southeast of Putnam

FOUNDERS: Joseph Jackson and Sarah Frances (Morgan) Ray of Meridian, Mississippi 1983 OWNERS: Ples M and Aline Ray, Cisco

Joseph Jackson Ray and his wife, Sarah Frances (Morgan), came to Texas from Meridian, Mississippi. They settled in Callahan County southeast of the community of Putman near the Eastland County line. They bought 472 1/2 acres from J. S. Bedford in December of 1882 where they built a home and gradually added barns, tanks

and wells. They farmed there producing cattle, horses, cotton and grain crops. Another home was built in 1915. They gave land for the construction of a church and cemetery and helped in the organization of both church and school. They cooperated in the purchase of cotton gin facilities.

The J. J. Ray Farm remained in the ownership of its original owners for 47 years. Of the original acreage, 22.1 acres remain in the possession of Ples M. Ray, a son of the founders. Ples Ray and his wife, Aline, continue cattle and grain farming on land that has been in their ownership for 54 years.



## **CAMP COUNTY**

#### Spratt Farm 1854

Five miles southwest of Pittsburg on FM 1519

FOUNDER: 1983 OWNER:

John M. Spratt of North Carolina Rachael (Spratt) Powe, Kilgore

John M. Spratt was born in 1808 in York County, North Carolina. He married Elizabeth Ann Massey in 1829, and they made their first home in South Carolina. Their three oldest children, Martha Jane (Montgomery) (Weir), Nancy Elizabeth (Stevens) and James Massey, were born in South Carolina between 1831 and 1835. They left South Carolina in 1836 by wagon train, beginning a search for a new home where land could be bought cheaply. Their trek was to last almost 18 years. A fourth child, John James, was born in Tennessee. For a time they made their home in Hernandez, Mississippi, where six more children were born between 1839 and 1850. Their names were Sarah Roxanna (McReynolds), Artimesia Amanda Massey (Harrison), William Andrew, Frances Susan (Massey), Helen Sophy Annette (Hess) and Robert Benjamin. The family decided to move again in 1853 and arrived in Upshur County, Texas, in late 1853 or early 1854. Their final move brought them to the land in Camp County which was to be a home for their descendants for the next 130 years. Their youngest child, Flora Ann Savannah (McClung) was born in their Texas home in 1854.

At first, the family drew its principal income from timber cut on their 640acre property. Although the founder lived until 1885, he passed his land to his sons, James Massey and John James in 1860. A soldier in the Confederate Army, John James was captured and held prisoner, and the development he had planned for the farm was delayed until after the Civil War. The construction of the MKT Railroad in 1877 only a few miles from the farm made timber an even more valuable commodity, and the brothers began production of cattle, hogs, hay, cotton, corn, tomatoes, ribbon cane, onions and potatoes as well. J. J. Spratt helped organize and build the Reeves Chapel Methodist Church. He married Ada Oldham, and their children were Lutie Madeleine, John J., Jr., May A., A. H., Clara, J. M., W. O., Ada Vance, Sadie Evelyn, Percy A. and Orabel. John James Spratt, Sr., lived on the land for 60 years until his death in 1930. At that time the property was divided among his children.

One son, W. O. Spratt, received a 97.6-acre share and had hopes of buying out the shares of his brothers and

sisters, but the economic hardships of the Depression forced him to abandon his plan, and in 1932, the property was transferred to his brother, Percy Allen Spratt. Percy Allen Spratt was considered a community leader. He helped organize and build Ferndale Club Lake and helped many other farmers with their business through the Production Credit Association. His own agricultural production included cattle, hogs, peaches, berries and grapes, cotton, corn, sweet potatoes, hay, watermelons and potatoes. His wife was Nona (Townsend) Spratt, a teacher and school principal. Their only child is Rachael (Spratt) Powe. The family has been active in church, civic and educational affairs, including the donation of land for the construction of Oakley School.

For the last fifteen years, the Spratt Heritage Farm has been in the possession of Rachael Powe, a great-granddaughter of the founder. Her son, Walter Allen Powe, now lives on the farm where they cooperate in the production of cattle and hay. They are members of the Camp County Cattlemen's Association.



#### CASS COUNTY

#### J BAR M RANCH

#### 1878

Fourteen and one half miles northeast of Linden on Hwy. 8

FOUNDER: 1983 CO-OWNERS:

Hardy R. McCoy of Upson County, Georgia James Morgan, Jr., and Annette McCoy, Atlanta James M. McCoy III, Longview John Davis McCoy, Douglassville



Cattle are pictured feeding on hay during a rare snowfall in East Texas on the J Bar M Ranch in Cass County.

I he search for fertile farmland brought Hardy R. McCoy from his birthplace in Georgia to Cass County, Texas. In 1878 he bought 264 acres near the community of Douglassville and began the work of clearing the land of timber, terracing the fields, and building a home, barns and fences. He worked his ranch for 24 years, producing cotton, corn, peanuts, cattle, mules and horses. A Civil War veteran, Hardy McCoy was active in community affairs, helping to establish the Douglassville Methodist Church, cemetery and school and serving as Worshipful Master of the Masonic Lodge. His wife was Fannie (Willis) and their children were Vista, Charles H., James Morgan, Milton Hubbard, Jasper W., Willie and Blanche.

Hardy McCoy eventually sold 84 acres and passed 180 acres to his son,

James Morgan McCoy in 1902. James Morgan McCoy continued his family's practice of community service, helping to establish the First State Bank of Douglassville and serving on the school board and Board of Stewards of the Methodist Church. James Morgan McCoy improved his fields, built fences and ponds. His agricultural production included cotton, corn, peanuts, hogs, horses, mules and cattle. Martha (Williams) was the wife of James Morgan McCoy and their four children were Fannie Hardy, Thelma, Richard and James Morgan, Jr.

James Morgan McCoy worked his ranch continuously for 53 years until 1955 when his son, a grandson of the founder, James Morgan McCov, Jr., became its owner. James M. McCov. Jr., has added 540 acres to the 180 acres which can be traced back to the tract bought in 1878 by his grandfather. James M. McCoy, Jr., has improved his property by adding ponds, fertilizing fields and improving orchards of peaches and pecans. He retired from active military duty with the rank of major and helped organize a Texas National Guard unit which he commanded between 1947 and 1962. He is a member of the Cass County Cattlemen's Association and the American Quarter Horse Association. Agricultural production on his land includes Polled Hereford cattle, quarter horses, hay, peaches and pecans. James McCoy, Jr., and his wife, Annette, work on a wide range of civic projects, and Annette serves on the Atlanta Memorial Hospital Board of Directors. Their sons are John Davis and James M., a Longview attorney. The Heritage ranch is home for son John Davis McCoy, a great-grandson of the founder, and his wife, Cathy (Perkins) McCoy. The family has set aside 60 acres of woodland which they plan to maintain and enjoy as a natural area.



James Morgan McCoy posed with his grandson on the front porch of the house built by the founder, Hardy R. McCoy, in 1878 in Cass County.



# **COLEMAN COUNTY**

# Coy Brooke Farm

Ten miles northeast of Coleman

FOUNDERS: 1983 OWNERS:

J. G. and Eliza Brooke of Tennessee Mr. and Mrs. Coy Brooke, Coleman

## Hog Heaven Farm

1879

Ten miles northeast of Coleman

FOUNDERS: J. G. and Eliza Brooke of Tennessee 1983 OWNERS: Mr. and Mrs. Joe C. Brooke, Santa Anna

# HORDS CREEK FARM 1879

Ten miles northeast of Coleman

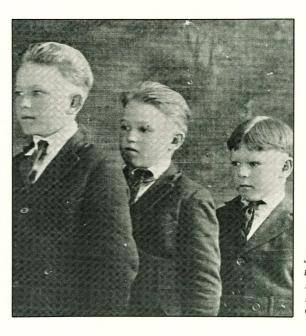
FOUNDERS: , J. G. and Eliza Brooke of Tennessee 1983 OWNERS: Mr. and Mrs. James B. Brooke, Abilene

# North Gate Farm 1879

Ten miles northeast of Coleman

FOUNDERS: J. G. and Eliza Brooke of Tennessee 1983 OWNERS: Mr. and Mrs. Johnnie R. Brooke, Bangs

 $oldsymbol{L}$ liza and J. G. Brooke began their married life in Freestone County on the Brooke Family Plantation. In 1879 they decided to move westward. They left home with three small children, Lula, Allie and Joe, in a covered wagon with a string of horses and a herd of cattle. They drifted toward the west letting their animals graze along the way. They camped near Thrifty in Brown County for almost a year grazing their stock in Cobbler Hollow before buying land in Coleman County southwest of the Old Camp Colorado Fort on Jim Ned and Hord's Creeks. Two more children. Annie and Jim, were born in their new home. After J. G. Brooke died in 1887, Eliza bought a wagon yard in order to profide a means of educating her children. A son, Joe, stayed on the farm to help manage.



James B., Joe C. and Coy were the sons of J.G. and Eliza Brooke, who founded their Heritage farm in Coleman County in 1879.

Joe R. Brooke married Eva Henderson, a native of Bell County, in 1909. Not long after their marriage, Eliza Brooke died, dividing the estate among her heirs. Joe and Eva bought both Allie's and Annie's shares in 1911, leaving Lula, Jim and Joe R. as owners. Joe remained the principal operator of the farm, riding through the surrounding country buying cattle and shipping them by rail to market in Fort Worth. The children of Joe R. and Eva Brooke were James B., Joe C. and Coy.

Jim Brooke died in 1934 without offspring. His portion of the farm was divided among his brothers and sisters. Joe then bought Allie's part and Lula bought Annie's part.

Lula married M. E. Harvey, and their children were James E., Mabel and Lula Joe. When Lula died in 1976, her property was bought by her grandnephew, John R. Brooke, son of her nephew, Joe C., and great-grandson of the founder. Johnnie R. Brooke has improved his land by clearing brush and building new roads and fences. His farm produces feed oats and cattle.

In 1972, the estate of Joe R. Brooke was divided among his three sons, James B., Joe C. and Coy. Each maintains a separate farm operation. Coy and his wife Marriah, have their home on their Heritage farm. Joe C. and his wife, Grace, live on another farm which they founded a few miles from their family property, called Hog Heaven. James B. Brooke and his wife, Hazel, live in Abilene but visit their farm called Hord's Creek Farm as often as possible to keep their property in good repair and to care for their cattle.



Annie Brooke is pictured with her mother, Eliza. Eliza and her husband J. G., founded their Heritage farm in Coleman County in 1879.



# COLORADO COUNTY

## \*Heller Ranch

1860

Two miles southeast of Weimar

FOUNDER: 1983 OWNER:

Placido Heller of Alsace, France Georgie Mae Waterhouse, Weimar

A native of Alsace, France, Placido Heller bought 63 3/4 acres in Colorado County, founding the ranch which has been maintained within his family for over 120 years. Under his operation the ranch produced cotton, corn and livestock. He married Mary Magdalen

Cromer and their children were Placide, Jafield, Henry, Selestine and Clementine.

Henry Heller, Sr., became the owner of his family's land in 1880. Since the ranch lies along the route that was once the old Chisholm Trail, many ranchers

driving their cattle to Kansas spent the night nearby. Henry Heller, Sr., married Josephine Lerch and they were the parents of five children who were Henry, Jr., Steve, Clementine, Josephine and Lena. The family celebrated the end of World War I by

organizing a parade that wound through the town of Weimar then out to the ranch where they entertained their neighbors with a barbecue. The home built by Henry Heller, Sr., over a hundred years ago is still standing and is presently used as a storage house for feed.

Henry Heller, Jr., acquired the ranch in 1921. At that time its acreage amounted to about 110 acres. Five children were born to Henry Heller, Jr.,

and his wife Magdalene (Seifert). They were Annie, Oscar, Frank, Wilburn and Henrietta.

Annie (Heller) Kusey, a greatgranddaughter of the founder, assumed ownership in 1960. She continued the raising of cattle and other farming activities. Her husband was George Kusey and their children are Ray Henry, Margaret Jane and Georgie Mae. Annie Kusey turned the ownership of the ranch over to her daughter, Georgie Mae (Kusey) Waterhouse, in 1975. Georgie Mae now possesses 65 acres which can be traced to her greatgreat grandfather, Placido Heller. The everyday management of the land is still carried out by Annie (Heller) Kusey, mother of the present owner. Her activities include maintenance of fences and stock ponds, cattle and Coastal grass for their grazing.

## WILLIAMS RANCH

#### 1857

Nine miles southwest of Columbus on FM 2434

FOUNDER: 1983 CO-OWNERS:

Robert L. Walker of South Carolina

Ethel Hope, Glidden

Mrs. Johnnie Lee Moore, Columbus Melvin A. Williams, Houston

The state of Texas made a grant of land to Richard Dowdy in 1841. Of that grant, 200 acres were purchased in 1857 by Robert L. Walker who founded what is now known as the Williams Ranch. Cotton, corn and cattle were the principal agricultural products during the founder's period of ownership. Robert Walker and his wife, Martha, were the parents of ten children. They were Lucius, James, Lee, Noby, Ora, Mary, Lou, Mattie, Robert and William.

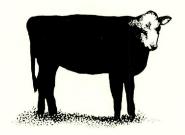
The founder sold 50 of his acres, and the remaining 150 acres were

transferred to his daughter, Noby (Walker) Williams in 1885. Newton R. Williams was the husband of Noby, and their children were two sons, Lee and Gus. Noby and Newton Williams owned their family land for 59 years, and they continued to manage the ranch much as had been done by her parents, producing cotton, corn and cattle.

The property passed to Lee and Gus Williams in 1944. Their agricultural work concentrated on cattle, and they shared their interest in the land. Lee and his wife, Alma, had no children. Gus and his wife, Mabel, had two sons, Riley

and Melvin. In 1950, Lee Williams deeded his interest to his brother, Gus.

In 1965 the property passed to Melvin Williams who continues as coowner along with Ethel Hope and Johnnie Lee Moore, his cousins and descendants of the Walkers. Melvin acts as manager of the ranch today and has contributed to its development by planting improved grasses and constructing ponds and a well. Joyce (Gundelach) is the wife of Melvin Williams and their children are Roland and Stephen.



## COMAL COUNTY

#### \*Weidner Ranch

#### 1861

Twenty-two miles northwest of New Braunfels on the Guadalupe River off FM 311

FOUNDERS: 1983 OWNERS:

Friedrich and Christine Bartels of Germany Charlie A. and Helen Weidner, Spring Branch

Friedrich and Christine Bartels were natives of Germany. In 1861 they bought the first 120 acres of ranchland which was to be their home for the next 40 years and their family's heritage until the present. They eventually acquired an additional 89 acres which brought their holding to 209 acres. In 1876 they built a home for their seven children. The home still stands on the Weidner Ranch of today. The children of the founding couple were Louise (Weidner), Wilhelmina (Rust), Emma (Startz), Henry, Herman, Louis and Otto.

In 1901 the 209 acres became the property of Louise (Bartels) Weidner and her husband, Carl. During their

period of ownership the ranch produced corn, oats, cane, hay and cotton. The ten children of Carl and Louise Weidner were Henry, Louis, Otto, Fritz, Walter, Emil, Emma (Sueltenfuss), Clara (Scheel), Emilie (Erban) and Ella (Bindseil).

Emil Weidner, a grandson of the founders, acquired the ranch in 1913. At the time of his ownership, the acreage totaled 233 acres. He continued the agricultural production begun by his parents and grandparents. Ella Erben became his wife and the children born to Ella and Emil Weidner were Etta (Hanz), Linda (Neugebauer) and Charlie A.

Approximately 4 acres were sold

while the ranch was in the possession of Emil and Ella Weidner. Their holding totaled 228 acres in 1954 when it passed to the possession of their son. Charlie A. Weidner. Charlie and his wife, Helen, have improved their property by building terraces, clearing fields, planting Coastal Bermuda grass and building roads and a barn, and they have restored the home built by the founders. Their ranch produces oats, hay, cattle and sheep. Charlie and Helen make their home on their Heritage ranch along with their daughter and son-in-law, Naomi and Britt Schultze, and their grandson, Bryce, who represents the sixth generation of the family to live on their land.

# ERWIN WETZ FARM

#### 1853

One mile south of New Braunfels

FOUNDER:

Anton Wetz of Germany

(See also Harmeldaron Farm, Guadalupe County)

1983 OWNER:

Hilda Z. Wetz, Marion

Anton Wetz left Germany and arrived in Texas in pursuit of better opportunities. In 1853, he acquired his first 20 acres of land. He bought 389 additional acres and worked to clear and develop his holding for agricultural production. Anton and his wife, Anna Catherina (Schmidt) were the parents of seven children, George, Jacob, Johann

Heinrich, Margarethe, Jacobine, Katherine and Caroline.

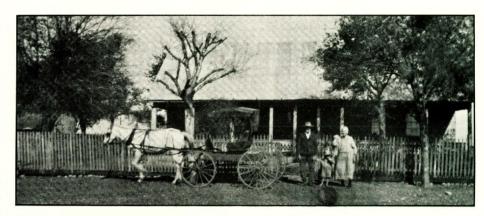
Twenty-nine years passed under the possession of the original owners, and in 1881, the property was transferred to Johann Heinrich Wetz. He continued to develop and improve his family's land. He produced cotton, corn, oats and livestock and began the rotation of

crops. Caroline (Stoltze) became his wife, and they reared a family of nine, including Alfred, Thekla, Bruno, Alma, Auguste, Emma, Meta, Hedwig and Erwin.

Erwin Wetz took possession of 109.94 acres of his family's land in 1917. He added 137 acres and diversified his agricultural production to include

cotton, corn, milo, oats, clover and a mixture of animals. Erwin Wetz participated in various USDA programs and practiced soil conservation. In addition to ranching, he managed the community gin at Solms until the decline in cotton production closed the gin. Erwin and his wife, Hilda (Zipp) had one child, a son, Harlan Henry.

Today Hilda (Zipp) Wetz is the owner of the Erwin Wetz Farm. Her son, Harlan, a great-grandson of the founder, operated the ranch for his mother until his death November 14, 1983. It is now operated by his wife, Melba, and son, Ron.



Johann Heinrich and Caroline Wetz are shown in front of the home built by his father, Anton Wetz. Also shown is the current owner, Harlan Henry Wetz, their grandson.



# **COMANCHE COUNTY**

# \*W. J. Barnett Farm 1883

Five miles east of Gustine on Hwy. 36

FOUNDER: William James (Don) Barnett of Georgia 1983 OWNERS: Bobbye Barnett and Paul J. Allen, Gustine

William James Barnett was an only child whose father was killed in the Civil War and whose mother died shortly thereafter. As a young boy of 14 he decided to move west and left his birthplace in Georgia. He traveled by boat to the port of Galveston where he met a man from Hamilton County and signed on with him as a laborer. Later, he moved on to Comanche County and settled in the community known as Siloam where he bought 160 acres and founded the farm that bears his name. He eventually acquired 280 acres in

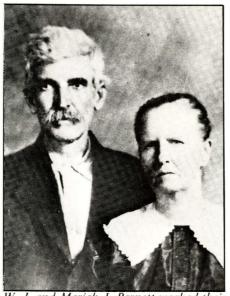
addition to the original tract which he developed for the production of cotton, corn, hogs and cattle. He cleared all the timber from the land, using the lumber to construct fences, living quarters and outbuildings. He dug wells to provide water for household and livestock use. The home he built for his family was made of lumber brought from as tar away as Waco. W. J. Barnett married three times, first, to Martha (Baggett) to whom four children were born, second, to Sara (Baggett) (Howard) by whom he had one child, and third, to Mariah

Jane (Waldrop) by whom he had five more children. The ten children were Maud (Robertson), Charles, Rebecca (Wiggins), Burl, Dennis, Rufus, Herman, Gratie (Westmoreland), Grace (Holland) and Trumma (Hughes). W. J. Barnett died intestate in 1923, and the land was undivided until 1925 when it was partitioned between his widow, Mariah, and nine children living at that time.

The portion assumed by Herman Barnett amounted to 187 acres. Herman added 120 acres to his inheritance where

he produced cotton, peanuts, corn, oats, wheat and cattle. He operated a threshing machine for use by the community and ran a syrup mill. Rural electrification came into being during his lifetime and other improvements included the terracing of crop land and construction of reservoirs for water. Herman Barnett married Velma Collingsworth and their children were Maynette (Savage), Bebe (Daniel) and Bobbye (Allen).

Herman Barnett willed all his property to his three daughters and asked in his will that the farm be kept within the family. In 1973 one daughter, Bebe (Barnett) Daniel, conveyed her share of the land to her two sisters,



W. J. and Mariah J. Barnett worked their Heritage farm on 440 acres in Comanche County on Highway 36 east of Gustine.

Bobbye (Barnett) Allen and Maynette (Barnett) Savage. Bobbye was conveyed 110 acres and Maynette was conveyed the balance of the land. Bobbye and her husband, Paul J. Allen, continue the improvement of their property by planting permanent grasses, adding irrigation wells and construction of new fences and outbuildings. The Allens' agricultural production concentrates on cattle. Bobbye Allen serves as Comanche County Judge, the first woman to hold that position. Bobbye and Paul Allen live in a home built by her father, Herman Barnett, and use a century-old smokehouse built by the founder as a tool shed.



## **COOKE COUNTY**

# Carson's Corner Farm 1880

Three miles south of Valley View

FOUNDER: Thomas A. Carson of Pennsylvania 1983 OWNERS: Edward Floyd and Regina Carson, Valley View

Born in Pennsylvania in 1850, Thomas Carson spent most of his youth in Williams County, Ohio, near Montpelier, and later went to northern Michigan to try his luck at being a lumberjack in a pine forest. There, he met Philo Boardman with whom he came to Texas arriving in Sherman in 1878. In November 1878, Philo Boardman purchased 100 acres of the Edward

Bradley Survey, and at first the young T. A. Carson lived with Mr. and Mrs. Boardman. The following year, Carson and Enoch Boardman, Philo's son, went to Rochester, Minnesota, and bought a sod plow to turn the tough prairie sod. Together, they drove a team of mules and a wagon with their precious plow from Minnesota to Cooke County, Texas. When this plow

was pulled by oxen, it did not successfully turn the prairie sod. A trip to Jefferson, Texas, produced a plow that turned the tough soil, but T. A. Carson never forgot his disappointment over the plow that he and Enoch Boardman hauled all the way from Minnesota to Texas.

After living with Mr. and Mrs. Philo Boardman for two years, Thomas

Carson bought 100 acres of the Edward Bradley Survey next to Boardman's farm and added 60 more acres in 1883. The present family home, built in 1965, now stands on part of the last 60 acres purchased. He remained a bachelor until 1906 when he married Eva Lou (Fryer) (Pilkerton) Dobson, a widow and divorcee with three children. All of them went to live with Thomas on the farm where they helped him raise cotton, wheat, oats and beef cattle. Eva and Thomas had five children of their own: William Thomas, Pauline, Ernest L. and the twins, Johnny Lloyd and Edward Floyd. The elder Carson built a new home for his family in 1918. The Carsons donated one acre to the construction of the new school at Elm Grove in 1923, and over the years, the property lines were moved back five times to make way for what is now part of Interstate 35.

Thomas Carson died in 1931, and the operation of the farm was attended to by various family members. Lloyd ran the farm until 1938, when his sister, Pauline and her husband, Jack Hollingsworth, took over. In 1941, Lloyd and his wife, Bethel, took over the farm again until 1946 when they moved to Fort Worth. It was at that time that Edward Floyd (Kit) returned from World War II to assume charge of the farm and to take care of his mother. In 1959, after his mother died, Kit bought his brothers' and sister's interests in the farm and operates it today with his wife, Regina (Mitchell).

A 1939 graduate of Texas A&M University, Kit taught vocational agriculture in Southmayd in Grayson County until he joined the armed forces in 1943. In 1956, E. F. Carson won the Zone 4 Outstanding Conservation Farmer Award for the Upper Elm-Red Soil Conservation District. He married Regina Mitchell in 1959. A graduate of Texas Women's University, Regina taught dance and physical education at TWU, Boston University and Cooke County College. Presently, she teaches at Gainesville State School, a Texas Youth Commission Facility. The Carsons have three children: Evalyn

T.A. and Eva Carson built this home in 1918. It was dismantled in 1965.



Tom and Eva Carson (right), are pictured with his brother and sister-in-law, John and Ann Carson. Tom and Eva are parents of E.F. Carson, current owner of Carson's Corner Farm.



Dean, Mitchell Edward and Jane Grace. Since he has had charge of the farm, Kit has added to the original tract.

One hundred and thirty-three acres can be traced back to the original tract of land purchased by the founder. The remaining 254 have been added through the years. The Carsons still grow wheat, milo, oats, hay and beef cattle.



# CORYELL COUNTY

# THE CROSS FARM 1872

One mile south of Hwy. 36 on FM 184

FOUNDER:

Miss Mary Amons Johnson of Texas

1983 OWNER: Dan G. Cross, Gatesville

Miss Mary Amons Johnson bought 426 and two-thirds acres from Jefferson Bassett in 1872. She promptly set about to establish her farm where she grew cotton and grains and raised cattle. She married Henry J. Cross and they soon began a family. Their five children were William M., Paul., Lela, Neta and Bessie. A progressive thinker, Mrs.

Cross opened a public school on the farm in 1887. The land passed to their son, Paul, but not before she and her husband sold 216 and two-thirds acres outside the family.

Paul Cross and his family held the farm until 1948 when it passed to his son, Dan, who retains ownership today.

In addition to growing grain crops and raising cattle and goats, he has added two stock tanks to the farm. He is married to Treva (Campbell) and they have one daughter, Sandra (Sherwood). The original well built by Dan Cross's grandfather is still in operation today.

### \*James T. Yows Ranch

#### 1883

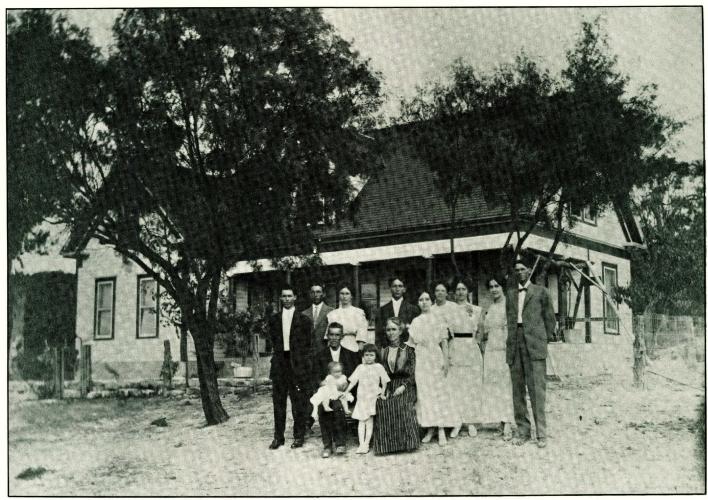
Six miles northwest of Gatesville, off Hwy. 36 and FM 182

FOUNDER: James Yows of Boonville, Missouri 1983 OWNER: James Thomas Yows, Gatesville

James Yows and Mary Miller were married for 39 years before they settled in Coryell County. Before he bought 247.63 acres to begin his ranching operation he and his wife were separated for a time because the Gold Rush lured him to California. In the

meantime, his wife came to Texas with her family. James rejoined his family some time later while they were living near Lockhart. After his return he purchased property four miles west of Georgetown where he farmed and ranched for 32 years before moving to Coryell County in 1883.

James and Mary Yows were the parents of eight children: Sarah Ann, Jacob, Serena, Mary (Polly), Eliza, Amanda Ellen, Allie and Mattie. The seven girls and one boy helped in the daily operation of the ranch helping



Pictured are Jacob Yows, Jr., and his wife, Mary Elizabeth, with their children and sons and daughters-in-law. The house, built by the founder, still stands.

their father raise horses, mules, cattle, corn and wheat. In 1885, the founder gave his only son a half interest in his Coryell County ranch and granted him 127.62 acres. As James Yows' ranch prospered, he was able to add 720.37 more acres to it, while his son, Jacob, continued to work his own land.

Jacob met and married Mary Elizabeth Chapman, Jr. She and their six children, Effie, twins James Arthur and W. Otis, Mary Edna, Minnie Don, and Thomas Jake, also worked the land to help their parents just as their aunts and uncles had a generation earlier. Wheat, oats, corn, cotton, horses, mules, hogs and registered Red Poll cattle were the main products of their operation. Jacob added 532.38 acres to his farm and ranch.

It wasn't until Thomas Jake inherited 440 acres from his father, Jacob, that the ranch came into the modern era. The younger Yows mechanized the ranch and pioneered contour farming in his area. Soon after

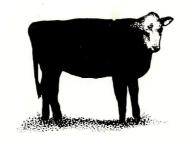
he acquired the property in 1934, Thomas Jake Yows built terraces on his land to check erosion. Crop rotation was another practice he began to keep the soil productive. He and his wife, Ava Ellen (Myers), had three children: James Thomas, Nelda June and John Ben.

Today, the founder's greatgrandson, James Thomas Yows, runs a ranch of 625 acres, of which 227 acres date back to the founder's purchase. After purchasing the original home and part of the original acreage from his father in 1948, he reseeded all the cultivated land with improved grasses. The brush land also was cleared and seeded. In addition to fencing in some of the land for rotation grazing, he installed livestock water facilities in each pasture area. For all these agricultural innovations, he was the recipient of the 1978 Hamilton-Corvell County Soil Conservation District Conservationist of the Year Award.

He and his wife, Martha Ann

(Powell), have three children: James Thomas, Jr., Sue Ann (Hix) and Sara Jane (Maxwell). The present owners are the fourth generation, and their children are the fifth generation of the Yows family to occupy the home of the original owner. The house has undergone remodeling at various times. The founder added rooms to the original one-room cabin. The major changes were made in 1910 by the founder's son, Jacob. At that time the second story was completed from attic space. The present owner has modernized the interior of the house without altering the exterior appearance.

Nelda June (Yows) Sanders and John Ben Yows (of Woodland Hills, CA.), sister and brother of the present owner are co-owners of part of the acreage that was acquired by the founder. The present owner leases this acreage from the partnership. Mrs. Sanders also has her home on the property.



# **DELTA COUNTY**

#### YEAGER FARM

1881

Two miles southeast of Pecan Gap

FOUNDERS: 1983 OWNERS:

Lewis Ballard and Nelie Yeager of Alabama and Lamar County, respectively Garth Ballard and Mary Jo Yeager, Pecan Gap

Born in Alabama in 1848, Lewis B. Yeager came to Texas from his home

state as a young man. In 1868, he met and married Elizabeth "Nelie" Clower

of Lamar County, and together they founded the Yeager Farm on 100 acres

he bought in 1881. Cotton, corn and prairie hay were the principal crops on their land. Elizabeth had five sons, two of whom were twins. Louis M., William R., Jonathan and Benjamin (twins), and George. Lewis later married C. A. Stewart of Delta County.

Years later, the Yeager Farm became the Yeager Estate. The same crops were still grown, but Tom Yeager, the son of Lewis and his second wife, served as administrator of the property. His son, Oscar Yeager, received the title to the land in 1938. Hay and cotton were the crops Oscar and his wife, Ethel, grew. They had three children: Garth B., Ann and Marjorie.

Today, the great-grandson of Lewis B. and Nelie Yeager, Garth Ballard, farms 1,100 acres, 100 of which are the

original acres on which the farm began. Through conservation farming, Garth Yeager has kept his land productive. Milo grain, wheat and beef cattle are the principal crops he raises. He and his wife, Mary Jo, have three children. Lowery Dayle and Carolyn Gayle are twins. The Yeagers have one other child, Garth, Jr.



# **DEWITT COUNTY**

## METTING FARM

1883

Five miles northeast of Yorktown on FM 240

FOUNDER: Gottfried Metting II of Germany 1983 OWNERS: Erwin and Ella Metting, Yorktown

oppressive political circumstances in which much of the European continent was mired in the late 19th century prompted Gottfried Metting to leave Germany in search of freedom. Soon after arriving in Texas, he found work hauling freight from Indianola to San Antonio with a four-mule team. With the money he was able to save, he had enough resources to make an offer of marriage to a young woman named Marie Enke. Soon after their marriage, the couple moved to Gottfried's new farm, which he had named "Shiloh." Already, the property of 300 acres had on it a log house and a log barn. Because their farming enterprise and their family were growing and prospering, Gottfried

and Marie decided to build a larger home for their children and a larger barn to accommodate more corn and cottonseed as well as more of their cattle. Gottfried's efforts extended beyond tilling the soil. As a blacksmith, he not only provided a necessary service to area farmers and ranchers, but he augmented his income to the extent that he was able to purchase an additional 439 acres for his farm. The children of Gottfried and Marie were Emma, Louise, Frank, Marie, Ida, Gottfried, Jr., Robert and Agnes.

Frank Metting acquired a 78-acre tract of land from his father in 1923. He farmed cotton, corn and forage. He married Ida Wieland and moved to

Nopal in northern DeWitt County. Frank aided in the rebuilding of a small school in the Nopal area, making it larger. A generous father, he helped his seven sons, Ceasar, Emil, Herbert, Erwin, Werner, Willie and Ewald, get started in farming.

One of Frank and Ida's sons, Erwin, acquired a 78-acre tract from his father in 1942. In 1949, Erwin bought the adjoining 78 acres from Agnes Seims, his father's sister. On his 156 acres, he began to plant advanced grasses such as Coastal, Angleton, Gordo, Klein and hay. Erwin also raised livestock, which grazed on the advanced grasses. Active in community activities, Erwin was a school trustee for 12 years and a

councilman of St. Paul's Lutheran Church for eight years. He helped organize the DeWitt County Soil Conservation District and served as its

director for 28 years. He and his wife, the former Ella Gerbert, continue to farm their land today, growing hay and

raising livestock. Their son, James, his wife, and their six children also help with the work on this Heritage farm.

### \*ALVERA SIEVERS PLACE

1867

One mile east of Yorktown

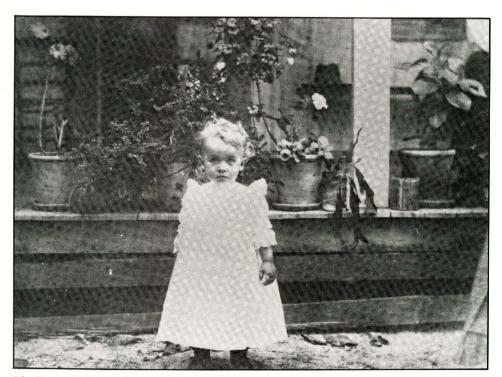
FOUNDER: 1983 OWNER:

Andres Sauermilch of Germany Alvera Sievers, Yorktown

ndres Sauermilch, the founder of what is now the Alvera Sievers Place. came from his native Germany in search of personal freedom. When he arrived in Texas, his first job was hauling lumber from Indianola and clearing land for home-building and planting fields. In 1867, he bought a 276-acre tract on which he began farming cotton. corn and grain, and raising cattle, hogs and chickens. He and his wife, of whom there is little known, had four children: Emma, Christian, William and Fred. After building his family a house in 1872, Andres became involved in other construction endeavors in his community. He was instrumental in the building of the first Lutheran Church in Yorktown and served as its first treasurer. Also in 1872, Andres passed 156 1/2 acres of his property to his eldest son, Christian.

Like his father, Christian also grew cotton, corn and grain, and raised hogs, chickens and cattle utilizing improved ranching and farming techniques. Christian's agricultural efforts went well enough that he was able to buy 170 more acres for his ranch. He met and married Henrietta Sinant, who bore him six children: Marie, Louisa, Emily, Ida, William and Joe.

The eldest daughter of Christian and Henrietta Sauermilch, Marie, married Fritz Sievers in 1898. They lived on his farm in Meyersville until 1912 when they

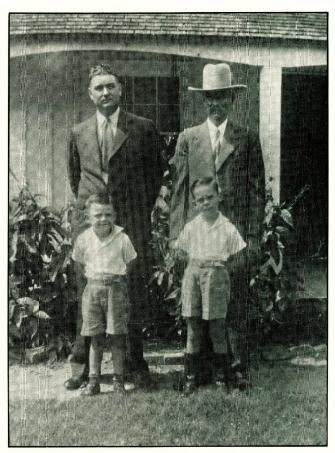


Ida Sauermilch was the granddaughter of Andres Sauermilch, founder of Alvera Sievers Place in DeWitt County.

moved back home to care for her aging parents and farm their land. After both Christian and Henrietta died, Marie and Fritz bought 187 1/2 acres from the estate. They added 31 acres to that holding and improved the land where they raised corn, grain, cattle, hogs, chickens and turkeys. Their only child was Alvin Sievers.

Alvin Sievers was manager of the Yorktown Lumber Yard for many years. After Marie Sievers' death in 1937 Alvin and his wife, Alvera, moved back to the land to make their home with his father, Fritz. Fritz continued farming until his death in 1944. Alvin and his family remained on the land, farming and working in the lumber business.

Alvin and his wife, Alvera, who retains ownership of the land today, raised corn, grain, cattle, hogs, turkeys, chickens and sheep on 220 acres. Today, their three sons, Marvin, Arvid and Larry Sievers lease the land to raise cattle and horses, as well as coastal hay, grazer and oats. Part of the original house and barn built by Andres Sauermilch are still used today by his great-great-grandsons.



After returning from Sunday services, Arvia (left) and Marvin Sievers posed with father Alvin (left) and grandfather Fritz Sievers.



# EASTLAND COUNTY

## Duffer Ranch

1883

Ten miles south of Ranger off FM 570

FOUNDER: 1983 CO-OWNERS:

John Lucious Duffer of Sumner County, Tennessee Lena B. Jones, Ranger

James W. and Nelma Jean (Jones) Ratliff, Ranger

Once a prosperous tobacco farmer in Sumner County, Tennessee, John

Lucious Duffer saw his entire plantation destroyed by the Civil War.

He left his native state in 1864 and headed for Texas to start over again. He

settled on the Leon River, ten miles south of Ranger in Eastland County. He met Susan Bowlin, also from Tennessee, and married her in 1874. She had five children: Henry E., Mary E., Ora Bell, Spencer Wayne and Albert Lucious. Mary Susan died in 1887 at age 35, just four years after her husband bought 533 acres to start ranching cattle, hogs, horses, corn and hegari. John Lucious was married again twice. but did not have any more children. In addition to his farm, John Lucious Duffer established a 100-acre apple orchard that was used in conjunction with his legal distillery located at the forks of the Leon River and Colony Creek. He had the distinction of scoring several firsts in Eastland County: he applied for the first recorded marriage license; served on the first grand jury; and owned the first house that had glass windows in it. The windows had been hauled from Fort Worth by a team of oxen. When he died in 1918 at the age of 74, John Lucious Duffer was survived by two of his five children. Ora B. (Jones) and Dr. Albert L. Duffer inherited their father's 2000-acre ranch.

Ora Bell (Duffer) Jones and her husband, Tom A., built their home on the land she inherited from her father. Eight children were born to the couple: Meta, Thelbert, Jewell, Bertha, Hazel, T. A., Gwendolyn and Billy M. Tom Jones raised cattle, horses and hogs. While serving as an Eastland County deputy sheriff, he was fatally wounded

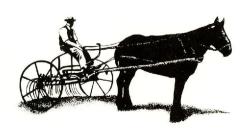


T.A. and Ora B. Jones are shown with their family in 1923 in front of their home. Ora Bell was the daughter of John Lucious Duffer, founder of the Duffer Ranch in Eastland County.

by Marshall Ratliff, the infamous Santa Claus bank robber, in Cisco. Ratliff was subsequently captured, but while serving his jail sentence in 1929, an angry mob broke into the jail, dragged him out and lynched him. After Tom's death, his wife assumed charge of the ranch.

Ora's eldest son, Thelbert, and his wife, Lena, bought 1,000 acres from her in 1941. There, they raised cattle, goats and feed for the livestock. Thelbert Jones was a founding member of the Eastland County Farm Bureau. When he died in 1954, Lena Jones and her sons, James O. and Jerry Joe, managed the land until 1980. At that time, the

land was partitioned among the three Jones children, the two aforementioned brothers and their sister, Nelma Jean. who, with her husband, James Ratliff. owns and operates the land today. The Ratliffs have two children: A.J. Ratliff of Gruver and Annabelle Martin of San Angelo. In 1980, James and Nelma Ratliff had the honor of applying the Duffer Ranch Brand on the wall of the Kleberg Animal and Food Sciences Center at Texas A&M University. The Ratliffs raise Angus cattle on their acres by the Leon River. An old rock fence built by John Lucious Duffer when he was clearing his newly-bought land in 1883 still stands today.



## **ELLIS COUNTY**

# The Beakley Farm

#### 1880

Three miles southwest of Byrd

FOUNDERS: James H. and Molly Thornton of Mississippi

1983 OWNERS: Bob C. and Linda Beakley, Ennis

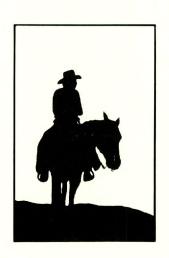
Many Southerners were forced to seek their fortunes and rebuild their lives away from their home states in the wake of the Civil War. James H. and Molly Owens Thornton were just such people. They left their native Mississippi and came to Texas where James bought 62 acres in 1880 from Charles Frazier and soon began planting cotton. Molly had seven children: Percy, Kirksey, Sally, Frank, Walter, Carrie and Oly. Their small cotton farm did well, and they bought an additional 160 acres.

In 1896, one of the Thornton's daughters, Carrie Eugine, married

Clarence Hubert Sullivan and acquired the title to the Thornton property. The newlyweds were able to extend their endeavors beyond farming cotton and expanded into farming corn and raising cattle. Clarence opened a general store in the community of Rankin, operated a cotton gin, and generously donated land for churches in the area. Carrie had three children: Olie May, Ola Lee and Charles Rupert.

Clarence and Carrie's son, Charles Rupert received the same 222 acres from his parents in 1940. He and his wife, Annie Myrtle, grew cotton, corn and cane. They had two sons, Charles Wayne and John L., and it was to the eldest that they passed on their land in 1948. Charles Wayne Sullivan and his wife, Chestle (Brown), grew cotton, maize and corn on their land. Their children were Judith Lynn, Jan Eliene, Rebecca Ann, Mary Wayne, Sara and Susan Kathleen.

In 1978, the great-great granddaughter of James and Molly Thornton, Linda Diana Beakley, acquired the land from her grandparents. She and her husband, Bob Beakley, raise cotton, corn, maize, cows and wheat on 3,000 acres. They have two sons: Robert Bradley and John Steven.



## **ERATH COUNTY**

# \*Wakefield Farm

Nine miles east of Stephenville

FOUNDER: 1983 OWNER: Henry Hurley of Missouri

Cressie (Hurley) Wakefield, Stephenville

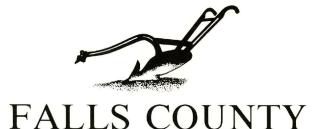
In 1865, the state of Texas made awards of land tracts to the men who served in the state's army. One of those men was Henry Hurley of Missouri, who was given 160 acres. On that land, he planted cotton, wheat, corn and raised sheep, and did well enough to buy an additional 160 acres. He married Deby Bowen, and their nine children were: Elizabeth, Henry, Jr., Moses, William, Robert, Francis, Jane, Andrew and Priscilla. Religion played an important role in Henry Hurley's life, as it did in the lives of many Texas

settlers. Henry Hurley was also a reverend and preached at the First Primitive Baptist Church, which he helped establish. His service to the state of Texas did not end with his years in the Texas Army: Henry was also a Texas Ranger for many years.

Andrew Hurley inherited 27 1/2 acres from his parents in 1872 and raised cotton, oats, wheat and sugarcane. He married Sarah Parsons, and they had eight children: J. E., Hugh, Andrew, Jr., Joe E., S. E., John and Wildy. Andrew, Jr., acquired the land

from his father, raising the same grain crops in addition to cattle and sheep. Andrew Hurley, Jr., married Viola Gertrude Starr with whom he had six children. They were Joe, Ira, Audra, Thelma, Cressie and Lillie.

Today, Cressie (Hurley) Wakefield still farms the land that was given to her great-grandfather by the state of Texas. She oversees all the work done on the 27 1/2 acres and raises cattle, Sudan and maize. Still standing on the property is part of a log cabin built by the Reverend Henry Hurley and his wife, Deby.



## \*BOCKHOLT HOME PLACE

#### 1881

Nine miles southwest of Lott on Hwy. 320

FOUNDER:

Johann G. Bockholt of Westphalia, Germany

1983 OWNERS: John B. and Helen Lingnau, Lott

Johann G. Bockholt left his native Germany to find a better life in

America. Soon after arriving in Texas, he purchased from William Neyland a

279-acre tract of land where he began his farm. He planted cotton and corn.

He and his wife, Theresia, had five children, the eldest of which was Anton, followed by Frank, Henry, Edward and Mary K. Only the second settler in the community of Westphalia, Johann was later one of the founders of the Church of the Visitation. As a leader in community and civic affairs, he helped establish one of the first schools in his area. He also owned and operated a cotton gin.

The only daughter of Johann and Theresia, Mary K., acquired 93 2/3 acres from her parents in 1933. Approximately 1 1/2 acres were sold outside the family, and another eight acres were donated for the construction of a right-of-way for Highway 320. On the remaining acreage, she and her husband, Bruno J. Lingnau, grew cotton, corn and sorghum. Their only son, John B. Lingnau, received 84.36

acres from them in 1957 and added thirty-four hundredths of an acre. John and his wife, Helen, also farm cotton, corn and sorghum and remain active in community activities. Some of the cropland is rented out to a cousin of John's, who is also a granddaughter of the founder. The original dwelling of Johann Bockholt and his family was John Lingnau's birthplace and still serves as his residence today.

#### \*The Mosley Farm

#### 1876

Three miles west of Lott on Hwy. 320

FOUNDER: 1983 OWNER:

Robert Lang Mosley of Evergreen, Conecuh County, Alabama Gloria (Mosley) Bentley, San Antonio

The plantations of the parents and grandparents of Robert Lang Mosley in Evergreen, Conecuh County, Alabama were not spared the ravages of the War Between the States. His father died in Alabama, and he, with his mother and brothers and sisters came to Texas to start over again. He married Mary Frances Bouchillon in Texas. Robert Mosley purchased 115 acres from the Estate of S.W. Shields in 1876. He planted cotton, corn and feed grain and raised mules, horses and cattle. The Mosley Farm founder actively served

his community as a Falls County Commissioner from 1908 to 1910. An organizer of the Lone Star Baptist Church, he also served as chaplain of the Masonic Lodge. The nine Mosley children were Nicholas Francis, Bertha Belo, Mason Lang, Robert Jay, Willie Morris, Arthur Sewell, Mary Ella, Elli Townsend and Henry Lee.

After the death of his parents, Robert Jay Mosley bought the interests of his brothers and sisters in the original 115 acres in 1927. Dairy and beef cattle, as well as cotton, corn and livestock feed were the principle crops of his farm. He met and married Willie Mae Lewis with whom he had one daughter, Gloria Mae.

Today, Gloria Mae (Mosley) Bentley owns the farm started by her grandparents. She and her husband, R. H. Bentley, grow wheat and other grains on 174 acres, 111 1/2 of which can be traced back to the founder. The house built by her grandparents in 1884 still stands intact on her property.

# RICHARD ALLEN REED FARM

#### 1882

Eight miles east of Marlin on County Road 139

FOUNDER:

Sarah Reed of Falls County

1983 OWNERS:

Richard Allen and Peggy Faustine Reed, Marlin

Sarah Reed founded what is now the Richard Allen Reed Farm in 1882 when

she bought 438 acres from R. B. Godley. She was married to Thomas Dudley

Reed, and they had seven children: Donna, Richard Allen, Wick T., Kate, J. H., Hie and Floyd. The couple donated land for the Eureka School, and also ran the only grocery store in McClanahan. On their farm, which had the distinction of having railroad tracks put through it by the International Great Northern Railroad, they raised cotton, cattle and corn. They owned a total of 1,900 acres in Falls County, 3,840 acres in Sterling County and 640 acres in Coke County.

Richard Allen Reed, their oldest son, received the original 438 acres from his parents in 1909. Like them, he also farmed cotton, cattle and corn. R. A. Reed founded the Marlin National Bank in the late 1800s and continued as its director until he died in February 1924. He and his wife, Minnie Sarah, had seven children: Kate, John, Sallie, Lee Henry, Tom S., Frank A. and Gina.

Lee Henry Reed acquired 330 acres from his parents in 1925 and continued with the same crops grown by his parents and grandparents. His wife, Gertrude, gave him 10 children: Richard Allen II, Minnie Sarah, Lee Henry, Jr., Rebecca, Joyce, Katie,

Laverne, Frances, Stella Bob, Hazel and Hiram.

Minnie Sarah (Reed) Demaret received the title to the 330 acres from her parents in 1958. She and her husband, Milton Demaret, planted wheat and maize. Their three children are Joseph, Judy and Tracy. In 1976, the property was passed to Richard Allen Reed II, Minnie Sarah's brother. He and his wife, Peggy Faustine, live on the same acreage today and grow wheat and milo.



## FANNIN COUNTY

#### J. H. KINCAID FARM

1882

Two miles east of Dodd City

FOUNDER:

J. H. Kincaid of Tennessee

1983 OWNERS: James S. and Phyllis J. Moss, Dodd City

When the Civil War ended, the southern states sustained the greatest destruction. Many Southerners, soldiers and civilians alike, left or never returned to their native territories. The War Between the States and its accompanying legacy of tribulation prompted J. H. Kincaid to leave Tennessee for Texas. J. H. Kincaid came to Texas in 1870 with his family and settled near lands owned by other members of his family. In 1882 Kincaid traded a farm near the Ravenna

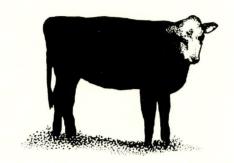
Community for 160 acres owned by Dr. J. M. Terry. Dr. Terry gave up medicine to go into the newspaper business and founded the historic newspaper, *The Bonham Daily Favorite*. The 160 acres obtained from Terry joined the lands owned by Kincaid's family prior to the Civil War. These lands were farmed by Kincaid, his wife, the former Louise Walker, and their child, Martha (Mattie) Rosah. Cattle, corn and cotton were the principal products of the Kincaid farm. Kincaid served in

Alexander's Regiment, Company I of the Confederate Army and was captured at the Battle of Vicksburg, spending the rest of the war in an underground prison in New Orleans. After the war, the Kincaid homeplace in Fannin County, Texas, became a gathering place for Confederate veterans where many reunions of Confederate soldiers were held.

Mattie Kincaid married Horace Huffaker Smith. Although they were never owners of record, the property they lived on passed through them to their children. The children were Georgia (Barnett), Whitsett, Maud Lena (Wilson), Frank and Harvey Lou (Williams), of whom Georgia was the eldest. She acquired the title to the property in 1930, also producing cotton, corn and cattle, as did her parents and grandparents. Married three times, first to William Irvin Moss in 1898, then to George Arledge in 1918, and finally to William Henry Barnett in 1925, Georgia passed the property on to

her son, James Harvey Moss, in 1940. Her only other child was Horace B., who died in 1930. James Harvey and his wife, Doris, expanded the range of crops they farmed to include wheat, oats, alfalfa hay, as well as cattle, cotton and corn. James Harvey and Doris had two sons, James S. and Joe D., as well as a stepdaughter, Barbara Moore. James Harvey died in 1982 and Doris died in 1983, but prior to their deaths, the original 160 acres were divided between James S. and Joe D.

Today, the great-great-grandson of founder J. H. Kincaid, James S. Moss, grows alfalfa, grain and hay and raises Arabian horses on a 170-acre spread where he lives with his wife, Phyllis, and their three daughters, Judith Lynn, Brenda Sue and Samantha Lea. They continue to farm the land in accordance with sound farming methods and soil conservation practices to improve the crop and pasture acreage and have built their new home on their portion of the original J. H. Kincaid Farm.



# **FAYETTE COUNTY**

## \*Brunner Ranch

1876

Five miles northwest of Flatonia on Hwy. 95

FOUNDERS: 1983 OWNER:

Xavier and Apolonia Brunner of Baaden, Germany

Louis Fred Brunner, Flatonia

# Brunner-Stried Ranch

1876

Five miles northwest of Flatonia on Hwy. 95

FOUNDERS: Xavier and Apolonia Brunner of Baaden, Germany 1983 OWNERS: Ronald and Janice (Brunner) Stried, Austin

Xavier and Apolonia Klaus Brunner left their German homeland searching for a place where they could raise a family and have a tranquil ranch life. After arriving in Texas, Xavier

purchased 465 acres in 1876 on which he planted cotton and corn and raised dairy cattle. Maintaining his ranch was an easier task than it otherwise might have been because Apolonia gave him

nine children who helped with the chores. The children were Killian, Josephine (Meier), Frances (Reimers), Frank Joseph, Xavier, Peter, Fritz, William Edwin and Mary Theresa (Schumann).

In 1896, Xavier partitioned some of his land between two of his sons. Xavier II received 90 acres on which he also raised corn, cotton and dairy livestock. William Edwin received 179 acres where he produced the same crops. Both sons married. Xavier II married Augusta Agricola with whom he had two sons, Louis and Herman. William

Edwin took Emilie Gabriel as his bride. Their children were Edwin Alfred, Otto Erwin, Henry Randolph and Elsie Theresa. Each of them became a coowner of 179 acres in 1950 when William Edwin died, but they soon sold the property to their cousin, Louis. Louis, who had inherited his father's 90 acres, then owned 269. He and his wife, Edna Antonio, had one daughter,

Janice (Stried), to whom they transferred 179 acres, retaining 90 acres known as the Brunner Ranch. Janice and her husband, Ronald Stried, operate their own 179 acres and rent her father's 90 acres where they raise beef cattle. A log crib, built by Janice's greatgrandfather, Xavier, still stands on the Brunner-Stried Ranch and is used to store hay. Y

#### Novosad Farm

1883

Two and one-half miles northwest of Ellinger on farm road 228

John Novosad of Czechoslovakia

1983 OWNERS: Leonard L. and Mildred (Novosad) Baca, Fayetteville

John Novosad left Czechoslovakia knowing that he could find productive land in America. When he and his wife, Katrina, arrived in Texas, they bought 210 acres from Axel Meerscheidt. Promptly they cleared the land and planted cotton and corn and started raising cattle and horses. In addition to the crops and animals they raised, John and Katrina discovered that the nuts yielded by their pecan trees were so good that they could be sold. As the farming operation grew and prospered, so did the Novosad family. Katrina bore three children to John: Joseph, Jan and John. Jan, however, died as an infant. As the years went by, John added 101 more acres to his farm, which passed on to his son, John, Jr.

John Novosad, Jr., worked his 311 inherited acres to grow cotton, corn, milo and pecans, in addition to continuing raising cattle. He improved his land by cultivating the acres that were previously overgrown by brush and weeds and further enlarged his harvest of pecans. In 1918, when he started to plant an improved variety of pecans, he had such success that he opened a pecan nursery from which many of his neighbors obtained trees to start their own orchards. Encouraged by his success, he planted fruit trees and

continued planting for many years, as well as budding and top-working his and his neighbors' pecan orchards. He and his wife, Emilie, had one daughter. Mildred (Baca). She and her husband are current owners of the farm.

Leonard and Mildred Baca maintain 527 acres, 210 of which are the

original purchased by Mildred's grandfather, John. After receiving the title to the property in 1960, Mildred and Leonard continued growing pecans and set up insect control measures to ensure a bountiful and healthy crop. Corn, milo, hay and livestock are also raised.

### \*Schulze Farm

1883

Nine miles northwest of Schulenburg on FM 2238

FOUNDERS:

Carl Friedrich and Juliana (Pietsch) Hertel

of Dittersdorf, Saxony, Germany

1983 OWNERS: Elton G. and Mildred Schulze, Schulenburg

I he intoxicating lure of liberty and the promise of a prosperous life convinced Carl Hertel to leave his native Germany for America. In 1869, he settled in Texas and bought 500 acres in the Freyburg Community outside what is now Schulenburg to begin his farm. As a youth in Germany, Carl had learned and served his apprenticeship in carpentry which was to be his lifetime

occupation in addition to his farming enterprises. He built many of the farmhouses in his community as well as the Freyburg Methodist Church and the Freyburg Community Dance Hall (Kaiser Friedrich Park Verein Building), which are still standing and in use today.

In 1871, he married Juliana Pietsch who had been in Texas since the



Members of the Hertel and Schulze families stand in front of the Hertel home that still stands. The structure was on the property when Carl Hertel bought the land in 1869.

previous year with her family. They came from Potschaplitz, Germany. Juliana helped her husband plant cotton, corn and grain feeds for their beef and dairy cattle and managed the farm whenever it was necessary. Juliana had 11 children. They were Alma, Clara, Richard, Theodore, Bruno, Carl. Frank, Paul, Martin, Edmund and Hanna. A warm and generous woman, she had no difficulty finding time to include in her large family a final infant, Theresa Zetzmann, a niece, whose mother had died during childbirth. With his carpentry to keep him busy, Carl sold 390 acres of his farm. Active in community activities, Carl was one of the founders of the Engle Mutual Fire and Storm Association in 1897 and served as their secretary for 25 years. He also was treasurer of the local Hermann Sons

Lodge for 20 years. His wife, Juliana, died in 1920, and Carl succumbed in 1925.

Hanna Hertel inherited 55 of the remaining 110 acres. She married Emil Schulze, who had been made executor of Car.'s estate. Emil proved himself an able and industrious individual. After obtaining a teacher's certificate from Blinn Junior College, he taught in the public school in Praha. He taught in the school in Engle for six years and then taught for 18 years in the Freyburg school.

All the while, Emil operated his farm, raising corn, cotton and feed grain for the cattle. Emil and Hanna Schulze had only one child, Elton G. Later, though, the couple adopted an infant daughter, Maxine, now Mrs. Marvin Little.

The third and present owner of the

farm, Elton G. Schulze, and his sister, Maxine, inherited the 55-acre farm from their parents. Elton purchased his sister's interest, and in 1949 purchased an additional 55 acres from his spinster aunt, Clara Hertel. She had inherited that land from her father, Carl, the original founder.

Today, the grandson of Carl Friedrich Hertel, Elton G. Schulze, and his wife, Mildred, continue to farm and ranch the land they inherited. They grow wheat and hay and maintain a herd of beef cattle. Elton is the plant manager of the Kemlon Products Company in Engle, a community near Freyburg. His work entails the complicated process of manufacturing chemical pumps, compressors and various other types of oil industry equipment.



## FREESTONE COUNTY

#### WISE RANCH

1857

Fifteen miles east of Fairfield off U.S. 84

FOUNDER: 1983 OWNERS:

William R. O'Neal of Carroll County, Mississippi Julian R. and Nancy (Amburn) Wise, Oakwood

In 1857, after leaving Carroll County in Mississippi, William R. O'Neal bought a tract of land of 1,733 acres in Freestone County. Having bought the land well before the Civil War, he was able to develop his acres with the help of slaves he had sent from his home state. He and his wife, Susan (Kennedy), produced beef cattle, corn and cotton on their ranching operation. The ranch managed to survive the Civil War, but not the Emancipation Proclamation. When the slaves were freed, William O'Neal was unable to shoulder the entire burden of maintaining his ranch and turned it over to his son, Raymond, and daughter-in-law, Susan (Nesbitt),

Raymond owned and operated a

cotton gin and grist mill in Butler Community, where he also built a church for the former slaves who chose to stay in the area. He and Susan had two children: Julia Roxanne and William N.' While Julia and William were growing up, three houses were built on the property for the workers who helped maintain the ranch. Each of the children inherited a portion of the ranch. Julia (O'Neal) Mobley, married twice, had two children, Kate and Raymond, who also inherited large portions of land from their maternal grandfather in 1942. On his 200 acres. Raymond Mobley and his wife, Allie Bell (Tekell), after having cleared the timber, grew corn and cotton, raised beef cattle, and built four earth stock ponds. They had one daughter, Sandra Juanita. In 1964, she acquired title to 86.9 acres on which she and her husband, Bob L. Gruetzner, raised beef cattle. They had one son, Jason.

Today, the great-great-grandson of William R. O'Neal, Julian Wise, and his wife, Nancy Sue, own and operate the ranch of 86.955 acres, which they obtained from their cousin, Sandra (Mobley) Gruetzner. Their son, Stephen Patrick, lives with them and helps his parents raise beef cattle and hay. The Wise family has restored the old Mobley home and barn, rebuilt most of the fences and planted the pasture. To protect their cattle, they participate in the state's brucellosis eradication program.



# GILLESPIE COUNTY

## Kordzik Ranch

1882

Three miles east of Fredericksburg

FOUNDERS: 1983 OWNERS:

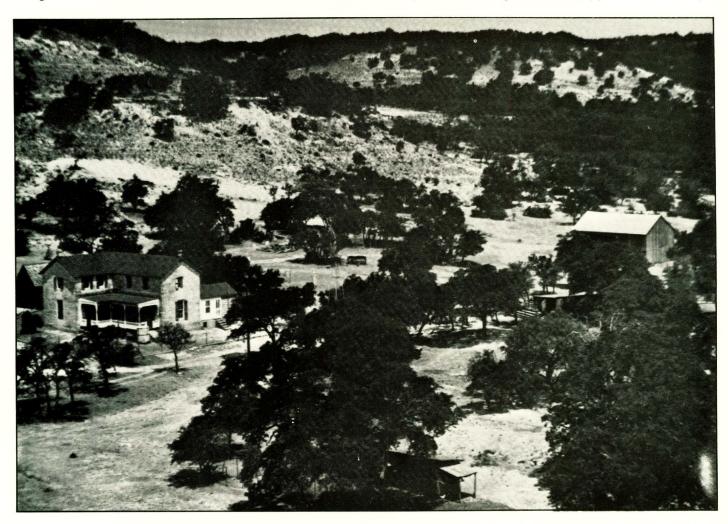
Henry, Sr., and Augusta Kordzik of Angerburg, East Prussia

Guenther and Lucille Kordzik, Fredericksburg

Henry Kordzik was a school teacher in his native East Prussia. He immigrated to the United States and

served as a fighting man in the Civil War. By the early 1880s, he had chosen Central Texas to be the permanent

home for himself and his wife, Augusta. The Kordzik family helped build and organize the Knopp School in Gillespie



This is an overview of the main house and the barns on the Kordzik Ranch in Gillespie County. The ranch was founded by Henry and Augusta Kordzik of Prussia.

County, and Henry Kordzik was a county commissioner in addition to his ranching activities. The original Kordzik Ranch included 2.765 acres and was eventually increased in size by an additional 786 acres. Ranch production included sheep, cattle and grain crops. The children of Henry and Augusta Kordzik were Minna (Hahne), Louis, Emil, Lilly (Henke), Max, Ida

(Schmidt), Henry, Jr., Alma (Kiehne), Alfred and Meta (Schmidtzinsky).

Max Kordzik and his wife, Berta, received a 276-acre share of his family's land in 1905. They added 327 acres to their holding which they put into cultivation and fenced. They lived on and worked their land all their lives, producing grain crops, cotton, peanuts, vegetables and fruit. Fredericksburg

was the center of their social lives, and they attended the Lutheran Church there. Max and Berta were the parents of two sons, Werner and Guenther.

Guenther Kordzik acquired the title to 735 acres of the ranch founded by his grandfather in 1940. He continues the production of cattle and sheep and lives with his wife, Lucille, on the land that is his birthplace and life-long home.

### SCHUCH RANCH

#### 1873

Nine miles north of Fredericksburg on Hwy. 87

FOUNDER: Peter

Peter Schuch of Germany

1983 OWNERS: Mr. and Mrs. Max A. Schuch, Mason

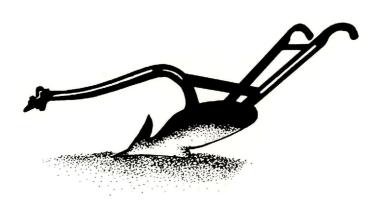
A native of Germany, Peter Schuch settled in Mason County where he acquired 167 acres from Jacob Bauer. After having served as a soldier in the Civil War, Peter Schuch worked as a blacksmith, horse doctor and freighter. His ranching activities consisted of grazing cattle on his pastureland. His large family included six children of his first wife, Dorathea (Ahrens), by her former marriage, Peter, Louis,

Rudolph, Gina (Probst), Dora (Just), Clara (Klett) and Mary (Wolsner), their own children, Henry, Francis, Emma, Louise, Willie and twins, Mathilda and Sophia, and the children of Peter and his second wife, Hulda (Rader), Otto, Albert, Charlie and Ida.

In 1917 the land passed to Albert J. Schuch, a son of Peter and Hulda (Rader) Schuch born in 1890. He continued general ranching practices

established by his father and added production of cotton, sheep and goats. Anna Wittkohl became the wife of Albert Schuch in 1909 and their family included eight children, Max, Chester, Arno, Margaret, Lorenz, Clarence, Gertrude and Rudi.

In 1977, a share of 23.164 acres was acquired by Max Schuch, a grandson of the founder. He has planted his acres in Bermuda grass and raises sheep.



## **GOLIAD COUNTY**

#### CLARKSON PRAIRIE RANCH

#### 1876

Fifteen miles northwest of Refugio

FOUNDER:

B. F. West of New Iberia, Louisiana

(See also Clarkson River Ranch, this county, and Clarkson Oaks Ranch, Refugio County)

1983 OWNER: Mary Kathleen (Clarkson) Campbell, Refugio

I he pursuit of greater economic opportunities brought B. F. West to South Texas from Louisiana. Beginning in the early 1870s, he acquired both full titles and undivided interests in numerous tracts of land in Goliad and Refugio counties. Along with two brothers, A. J. and Abel, he owned lands that had belonged to the Edward Dickinson League and the Consolidated El Paso Irrigation and Mining Company. In 1877, A. J. West sold his interest to Thomas O'Connor. Later, in a partition agreement between B. F. West, Abel West and the heirs of Thomas O'Connor, B. F. West acquired full title to roughly 7,000 acres of which the land named Prairie Ranch is a part. During his lifetime, B. F. West acquired about 15,000 acres. The land was fenced and water was developed during the founder's period. Some corn was

produced on the ranch, but the principal agricultural operation concentrated on cow-calf raising, with bloodlines improved through the introduction of Brahman breeding stock. B. F. and his wife, Margaret, supported the development of civic and commercial enterprises including schools, roads and railroads. Their children were J. C., Edith, Mae and Catherine who became a Catholic nun, taking the religious name, Sister Michel.

B.F. West willed 2,227 acres to his daughter, Edith Clarkson, in 1917. She continued to improve the cattle ranching operation which she maintained for 44 years. Her husband was Edward Denton Clarkson, and their children were Edward A., Sr., Lawrence D., Harold and Benjamin.

Edward A. Clarkson, Sr., and Lawrence Clarkson inherited the 2,227acre share in 1961, and only a year later, Lawrence died, leaving his portion to Edward. In 1966, Edward A. Clarkson, Sr., died leaving the undivided property to his children, Mary Kathleen, Edward A., Jr., Edith, Martha and Carolyn Ann. The estate was partitioned among the brothers and sisters in 1981, with Mary Kathleen Campbell receiving a 1,654-acre share. Since that date, 573 acres have been sold, and the remaining area is now known as the Clarkson Prairie Ranch. Mary Kathleen is the wife of Dudley T. Campbell. Mr. Campbell is active in a number of civic and agricultural associations and continues the cow-calf and yearling operation along with production of milo, corn, wheat and hay.

## CLARKSON RIVER RANCH

#### 1880

Eighteen miles southeast of Goliad on Hwy. 239

FOUNDER:

B. F. West of New Iberia, Louisiana

(See also Cla

(See also Clarkson Prairie Ranch, this county, and Clarkson Oaks Ranch, Refugio County)

1983 OWNER: Edward A., Jr., and Jeanette Clarkson, Houston

Among the numerous land acquisitions of B. F. West in Goliad and Refugio counties were several in 1880, 1881 and 1882 of portions of the Gertrudes Barrera grant. B.F. West and

his brother, A. J. West, began their purchases as partners, but in 1884, A. J. West conveyed his portion of the interest to B. F. The land of the Barrera Survey, along with some adjoining

acreage became known as River Ranch. Fencing and development of water resources began during the founder's period, and Brahman crossbred cattle were the principal agricultural

production. After the death of the founder, the River Ranch passed to his wife, Margaret West, and remained in her possession between 1917 and 1925.

Edith Clarkson, one of the five offspring of B. F. and Margaret West, inherited 1484.2 acres under the provisions of her mother's will. Cattle ranching, as begun by B. F. West, continued under his daughter's ownership for the next 36 years, until 1966. Edith and her husband, Edward Denton Clarkson, were the parents of

four children, Edward A., Sr., Lawrence D., Harold and Benjamin. At the time of the death of Edith Clarkson, her sole surviving heirs were two sons, Edward and Lawrence. They received an undivided interest in the River Ranch. Only about a year later, Lawrence died, leaving possession of the land to Edward. Jeanette was the wife of Edward Clarkson, Sr., and their children were Edward A., Jr., Mary Kathleen, Martha Jeanette, Edith and Carolyn Ann. At the time of the death

of Edward A. Clarkson, Sr., in 1966, 1484.2 acres of the River Ranch passed to the children as an undivided interest. In 1981 a partition agreement divided the ranch between Edward A. Clarkson, Jr., and his sister, Martha Jeanette Ingram, with each receiving about 742 acres. Edward Clarkson, Jr., and his wife, Jeanette Bellah, lease their property to his sister and brother-in-law, Mr. and Mrs. Dudley T. Campbell, who continue the cow-calf cattle operation begun over 100 years ago.



# **GONZALES COUNTY**

### LONE OAK RANCH

1858

Two and one-half miles north of Waelder

FOUNDER: 1983 OWNER: James Taylor of Tennessee Hattie Taylor, Waelder

native of Tennessee, James Taylor purchased 100 acres of ranchland in Gonzales County in 1858. Little is known about the man or his descendents, except that his landholding was transferred to his brother and sister-in-law, Clayborne and Eliza Taylor, after only one year. Eleven children were born to Eliza and Clayborne Taylor. They were Susan, Jane, Henry, Clayborne, Jr., Sally, Dan, Jim, Sam, Dick, George, and an eleventh whose name is unknown. The family became productive farmers, growing cotton and cattle. They were known to have maintained spotless credit with all the local places of business, a notable accomplishment

among farmers.

Henry Dudley Taylor and his wife, Susan Elizabeth, acquired the 100-acre ranch in 1898. They added 149 acres to their ranch where the principal agricultural product was cotton. The children of Henry and Susan Taylor were Lewis, Mary Virginia (Vergie), Henry Floyd, Ruth Elizabeth, Anna Belle, Daniel Ray, Jessie who died at six months of age and two infants who died at birth.

Henry and Susan Taylor operated their ranch for 53 years until 1952, when ownership of the 249 acres passed to their son, Daniel Ray, and his wife, Hattie. The ranch acreage was reduced to 111 acres during that period, but their agricultural production was diversified to include milo, corn and watermelons in addition to cattle and cotton. The family took pride in continuing to be active and productive during both good times and bad. The children of Daniel and Hattie Taylor were Janell Elizabeth, Mary Ann, Daniel, Jr., and an infant lost at birth.

Since the death of Daniel Ray Taylor, control of the property has remained with his wife, Hattie Taylor, who lived on her land and actively managaged it until 1983 when she moved to a retirement home. Her land and cattle herd are presently cared for by two of her grandsons, Dane Sullivan and Darryl Petrick,

# C. S. Magee, Sr. Farm

#### 1880

Three miles west of Nixon off 1117

FOUNDER: 1983 OWNER:

Claybourne S. Magee, Sr., of Mississippi Minnie Merle (Magee) Harper, San Antonio

#### HOBBS PLACE

#### 1880

Three miles west of Nixon off FM 1117

FOUNDER: 1983 OWNER:

Claybourne S. Magee, Sr., of Mississippi Vernon Mae (Hobbs) Coleman, Nixon

## WILEY FARM

#### 1880

Three miles west of Nixon on FM 1117

FOUNDER:

Claybourne S. Magee, Sr., of Mississippi

1983 OWNER: Inez (Hobbs) Wiley, Houston

Claybourne S. Magee and his 13 brothers and sisters began their lives in Mississippi. After the death of their father, their mother moved her large family to Texas in order to be near some relatives. Claybourne Magee bought 50 acres of farmland in Gonzales County in 1880, another 44 acres in 1881, and added 306 acres more during his lifetime. The farm produced crops typical of the area and period -- cotton, corn and cattle. Sarah O. McNabb became his wife, and their children were Oliver, Marvin, J.D., Eugene, C.S., Jr., and May Elizbeth.

C.S. Magee, Jr., acquired a 70-acre share of his parents' farm in 1913. He later added 100 acres, bringing his holding to 170 acres. His wife was Annie J. Hensley, and they were the parents of nine children, Weldon, Beryl, Wenton, Minnie, Annie V., Betty, Bessie Jo, Claybourne and Sarah.

Seventy years later the farm was again divided and Minnie Merle (Magee) Harper, a granddaughter of the founder, received 30 acres, to which she has added 6 acres. Clarence Moore, a first cousin of Mrs. Harper, operates her portion which is known as the C.S. Magee, Sr., Farm.

The daughter of founder



"Grandfather" Claybourne Magee, founder of the Wiley Farm in Gonzales County, is shown with one of his sons, some of the farm animals and the barn he built.



Sarah O. McNahh Magee was married to Claybourne S. Magee, founder of the Gonzales County farms known today as the C. S. Magee, Sr., Farm, Hobbs Place and Wiley Farm.



A family picture of the Magees shows the founder, Claybourne, with his daughter, May E., on his lap. His wife, Sarah, and four of his five sons are also pictured.

Claybourne and Sarah Magee, May E. (Magee) Hobbs, also received 70 acres of her family's land in 1913. She later acquired an additional 50 acres and continued agricultural production as her parents had. Her husband was Loyd Hobbs, and their two children were

Vernon Mae and Inez. May and Loyd Hobbs maintained their ownership of the farm for 70 years.

In 1973, two 23-acre shares passed to Inez (Hobbs) Wiley and Vernon Mae (Hobbs) Coleman, granddaughters of the founder. Each has added 37 acres to

her portion, and both have cleared timber and planted improved grasses. They continue the production of cattle on their farms which are known respectively as Wiley Farm and Hobbs Place.

## \*Newby Place

#### 1871

Ten miles northwest of Gonzales

FOUNDER: 1983 OWNER:

David O. Newby of Warren County, Tennessee

983 OWNER: Dr. Frank M. Townsend, San Antonio

avid O. Newby was a boy of 16 when he left his birthplace in Tennessee to move to Gonzales County, Texas. Twenty years after his arrival in Texas in 1851, he acquired 475 5/8 acres of the J.F.C. Henderson League by a deed dated February 26, 1871. He soon began the work of clearing his land, building a house, barns, corrals, fences and stock tanks. A year later, in 1872, he married Mary L. Nelson, a native Texan who was born in San Jacinto County in 1841. Their only child was a son, Clifford J. Newby. They eventually sold 17 acres, retaining 458 acres which remain intact.

Mae House became the wife of Clifford J. Newby in 1895. Two children, Mary Zoie and Alfred Clifford were born to Mae and Clifford Newby before his death in 1900. The two grandchildren of the founder, David Newby, became the heirs to his ranch at the time of his death in 1912, receiving undivided shares. Only one year later, Mary Zoie died at the age of 15, and her one-half share of the ranch was divided between her brother, Alfred Clifford Newby, and her mother, Mae, who had remarried during the intervening years, becoming the wife of Rev. R. L. Courtney.

In 1926, Mae (House) (Newby), Courtney conveyed her quarter-share to her son, Alfred Clifford Newby, thereby reuniting the entire ranch under his ownership which continued uninterrupted until his death in 1978.

Alfred Clifford Newby never married and ran the cattle ranching operation alone. He willed the ranch to his cousin, Frank M. Townsend, a son of his mother's sister, Beatrice (House) and F. M. Townsend. Dr. Townsend has continued the cattle production begun by his cousin's parents and grandparents. Dr. Townsend resides in San Antonio but manages the day-to-day operation of his Heritage ranch himself. A log cabin dating from the founder's period remains in existence in use as part of a barn.



# **GUADALUPE COUNTY**

# Harmeldaron Farm 1853

1033

One mile south of New Braunfels

FOUNDER:

Anton Wetz of Germany

(See also Erwin Wetz Farm, Comal County)

1983 OWNERS:

Melba (Callihan) Wetz, Marion

he promise of better opportunities drew Anton Wetz from his original home in Germany to Texas where he joined his father and brother who had immigrated in 1845. He brought with him his wife, Anna Catharina (Schmidt), and their children, George, Jacob, Johann Heinrich and Margarethe. They began to purchase land in 1853, and after the family was established in their new home, three more children were born. They were Jacobine, Katherine and Caroline. Anton Wetz cleared the land in preparation for production of corn, cotton and livestock. He purchased several other tracts nearby which brought his acreage to about 409 acres at the time it passed as inheritance in 1882 to his son, Johann Heinrich.

Johann Heinrich continued the

operation started by his parents for the next 35 years. He added oats to the list of farm products and improved his output by beginning the rotation of crops. Johann Heinrich married Caroline Stoltze, and they reared a family of nine including Alfred, Thekla, Bruno, Alma, Auguste, Emma, Meta, Hedwig and Erwin.

A grandson of the founder, Erwin Wetz acquired a share of the farm in 1917 that amounted to 109.94 acres and added 137 acres. He participated in USDA and soil conservation programs. His agricultural production included cotton, corn, milo, oats, clover and mixed livestock. In addition to farming, Erwin worked as an agent for Humble Oil and managed the community gin in Solms until the decline in cotton production forced the closing of the gin.

Erwin and his wife, Hilda (Zipp), had one child, a son, Harlan Henry. Erwin and Hilda farmed their land for 49 years, until 1966 when it passed to their son.

Harlan Henry Wetz and his wife, Melba (Callihan), owned 308 acres of Guadalupe County farmland, of which 147 acres can be traced back to the ownership of the founder, his greatgrandfather, Anton Wetz. Their Heritage farm produced wheat, corn and cattle. Harlan Wetz was a member of the Texas Longhorn Breeders Association and was Outstanding Conservation Farmer of Comal-Hays-Guadalupe District in 1983. Harlan died November 14, 1983, and the farm is presently operated by his wife, Melba, and son, Ron.

# \*Henk Family Farm 1882

One mile east of New Braunfels on FM 1044

FOUNDER:

Wilhelm H. Henk of Germany

1983 OWNER:

Robert W. Henk Estate, New Braunfels

n the Henk Family Farm near New Braunfels a small metal building serves as a storeroom. The building, now over a hundred years old, was once the kitchen for the household of the farm's founder, Wilhelm H. Henk. Wilhelm Henk came to Texas from Germany and in 1882 purchased 350 acres of farmland in Guadalupe and Comal counties where he produced corn, cotton, dairy products, beef and pork. In addition to his work on the farm, he hauled freight between New Braunfels and Laredo and taught both religious and academic classes. Wilhelm and his wife, Caterine, were the parents of eight sons, Jacob, William, Johann, Hubert, Henry,

Joseph, Paul and Bruno.

Bruno Henk acquired the farm in 1906 and through additional purchases, raised its acreage to 490 acres. Bruno was a charter member of the board of directors of the Guaranty State Bank of New Braunfels and was a member of the board of the New Braunfels Cotton Gin. There were eleven children born to Bruno and Caroline Henk. They were Robert, Erwin, Benno, Monroe, Roma, Viola, Thelma, Bruno, Jr., Hilmar, Leonie and Raymond. Bruno and Caroline Henk ran their farm together for 27 years until Bruno's death in 1933. Caroline Henk maintained possession of the farm for the next 16 years,

eventually selling about 100 acres outside the family.

In 1949, Robert W. Henk acquired a 208-acre portion of the land where he produced corn, maize, beef, pork and hay and initiated conservation practices. Robert W. Henk and his wife, Frances Ann, were the parents of Helen Marie, David Nolan, Gary James and Chris Paul. Since the death of Robert Henk, the everyday operation of the farm has been carried on by all his heirs under the direction of his brother, Erwin P. Henk, with his widow, Frances Ann (Halbardier), as trustee. A son, Gary J. Henk, makes his home on the Heritage land.

# Mattfeld Farm

#### 1883

Five miles northeast of Seguin on Willmann Road

FOUNDER: 1983 CO-OWNERS:

Fritz and Maria Christiana (Kirchner) Mattfeld of Germany

David Erwin Willmann, Seguin Raymond Elroy Willmann, Seguin

It was with an adventuresome spirit and hope for better opportunities that Fritz and Maria Christiana Mattfeld left their native Germany for a new life in Texas. They bought 260 acres in 1883 and began the work of farming, raising cotton, corn, hay and livestock, including cattle, hogs, poultry, horses and mules. The family was instrumental in the establishment of Friedens Church in Geronimo and in the building of a cotton gin and road. The children of

Fritz and Maria Christiana were Alwine, Emilie, Mary, Henry, Otto, Emil, Fritz, Jr., and Edwin, and in 1919 the property was divided among the children and their respective spouses.

The same year, the portion belonging to Mary (Mattfeld) Weigang and her husband, August, was transferred to their niece, Alva, who was a daughter of Emil Mattfeld and his wife, Mary. Alva (Mattfeld) and her husband, Paul Willmann, kept that

share and added to it shares purchased from Alva's uncle, Edwin, her mother and brother. Paul and Alva Willmann built a new home on the farm in 1919 and added barns and implement houses. In 1932 they built dairy facilities and bred a herd of fine Jersey cows. Other improvements included the first trench silo in Guadalupe County and a terrace system. In 1959 they abandoned the dairy and converted their herd to Black Angus for beef production. Paul and

Alva Willmann operated their farm for 56 years, producing, in addition to cattle, cotton, corn, hay and grain sorghum. Their children were Paul E., David Erwin, Elmer H. and Raymond Elroy.

Two of the brothers, David and

Raymond, became partners in ownership and operation of the farm which now consists of 339 acres of which 200 acres can be traced to the founder, their great-grandfather. They acquired one tract from a cousin in 1969 and another from their parents' estate in

1975. The brothers continue producing Angus and crossbred cattle, grain sorghum, hybrid Sudan and Bluestem grasses, corn, wheat and oats. They practice proper conservation of soil and water and are active in FHA and ASC. Both live on their land.

#### Moltz Farm

1883

Seven and one-half miles west-southwest of Seguin on FM 775

FOUNDER: Peter Moltz of Loetzbeuren, Germany 1983 OWNERS: Larry D. and Alice K. Moltz, Seguin

Peter Moltz, founder of the Moltz Farm, left his native Germany at the age of sixteen along with his widowed mother and two brothers. They arrived at Galveston in 1857 after an eighty-day ocean voyage. The three brothers served the Confederacy as soldiers of the 6th Regiment of the Texas Infantry during the Civil War. After the end of the fighting, Peter returned to Seguin where he and Caroline Mauer were married in 1867. The couple had four children, Minnie, Louis, Elisa and Hulda, when they moved to their permanent home in 1883. Four more children born on the 400-acre farm were Peter, Walter, John and Theodore.

Peter and Caroline Moltz' eldest son, Louis, married Antonie Woelke in 1901, and they made their home on the farm owned by his parents. In 1921 they bought 105 of the original 400 acres where they continued the agricultural production begun by the previous generation, raising principally cotton and corn along with feed crops, sugarcane and garden fruits and vegetables. Soil conservation measures in the form of terracing of fields were begun during the ownership of Louis and Antonie Moltz. Their children were Ernst, Reno, Delmar, Hedwig (Beutnagel), Edna (Wesch) and Lucille (Wiederstein). Louis Moltz died in 1937



The wedding picture of Louis and Antonie (Woelke) Moltz. Louis was the son of Peter and Caroline Moltz, founders of the Moltz Farm in Guadalupe County.

leaving the operation of the farm to Antonie and the children who shared responsibility for the undivided property until 1980 when Larry Moltz. a grandson of Louis and Antonie, and his wife, Alice, bought 86 of his

grandfather's 105 acres. Their agricultural production includes wheat, milo and cattle and their conservation efforts consist of pond and waterway construction, planting of permanent pastures, clearing and reshaping of terraces. The Larry Moltz family lives in Seguin where Larry is employed by the Guadalupe-Blanco River Authority and is a member of the city council. Y

## Saur Farm 1864

Ten miles northwest of Seguin

FOUNDER: 1983 OWNERS:

Wilhelm Stein of Trier, Germany

Curt J. and Leatrice Saur, New Braunfels

Wilhelm Stein came to Texas with the hope of a better way of life than was possible in his homeland of Germany. In 1864 he bought 346 acres from Jacob de Cordova. There he made a home with his wife, Caroline (Willmann), and their six children, Ernst, Wilhelm, Jr., Bertha, Agnes, Louise and Marie. The family farm produced hay, corn, cotton, sorghum, cattle, hogs and chickens.

In 1883, Louise (Stein) Saur, a daughter of the founder, received a share of 125 acres of which she eventually sold about 64 acres. She and her husband, Carl Saur, operated the

farm for the next thirty years. In addition to farming, Carl Saur was a school teacher and cotton buyer. During their period of ownership a store with a saloon was built on their property near the crossroads. The two children of Carl and Louise Saur were Curt O. and Elsie.

Curt O. Saur acquired the remaining sixty acres in 1913 and later added 4.72 acres. The farm produced cotton, corn, millet, oats, hay, sorghum, cattle, chickens and sheep under his direction, and he practiced soil conservation and crop rotation on the

land he owned for 51 years. The crossroads store was converted into a blacksmith shop where Curt Saur worked as a blacksmith and wheel wright. He married Clara Kraft, and their two sons were Carl F. and Curt J.

In 1964, Curt J. Saur, greatgrandson of the founder, received the 62.72-acre farm. Curt J. and his wife, Leatrice (Soefje), and their son, Charles C., live on their Heritage land, and father and son work together to continue agricultural production which includes milo, corn, hay, sorghum, oats, sheep and chickens.



# HARRIS COUNTY

## \*Lemm-Schmidt Ranch

#### 1861

Two and one-half miles from downtown Spring on Hardy Street

William Lemm of Germany

1983 OWNERS: Vernon and Verna Schmidt, Spring

William Lemm left Germany and came to Texas in the early 1840s. promptly lending his services to

the Army of his new land. Because he served in the Civil War, he was awarded a tract of 160 acres on which he planted corn and potatoes and raised hogs, horses and cattle. He and his wife, Henrietta (Horn), had seven children. Five reached adulthood. They were Eli, Mary, Augusta, Charles and William. In 1874, he helped establish and was a charter member of the Trinity Evangelical Lutheran Church in the Klein Community.

After William Lemm's death in 1880, his son, Eli, acquired the land and added 204 acres, thereby expanding the production of the farm to include cotton, fruit trees, pecan trees, a grape vineyard, sheep, goats, cattle, hogs, horses, mules, corn and cotton. Since he had bought out his brothers' and sisters' parts of the ranch, he was able to run it entirely by himself. Married to Louisa

Budde in 1884, he was the father of eight children: Charles Henry, Ernest William, Herman J., Hugo R., Emil John, Edward Eli, Theodore and Richard. Theodore died as an infant. Portions of the land were made available for the right of way for the railroad from Houston to Palestine. For a time, Eli worked as a Harris County road overseer during 1892. Eli's land was equally divided among his seven sons. Richard Julius acquired 54 acres in 1932, after his father died. He also raised cattle, sheep, goats, hogs, mules, corn, cotton and potatoes. He and his wife, Madie (Brill), had one daughter, Verna Estelle. A right of way for Lemm Road No. One was made possible through the donation of land by Verna and Vernon Schmidt and other members of the Lemm family.

Today, the great-granddaughter of the founder lives on and farms 16 acres of the tract given to her ancestor by the state of Texas. Verna, her husband, Vernon Schmidt, her mother, Madie Lemm, and her son and daughter-in-law, Richard and Charla Schmidt, raise cattle. The old Lemm homestead, built by the founder 125 years ago, has been remodeled and serves as the residence of Madie Lemm.



## HARRISON COUNTY

### Bradshaw Farm

1861

On the Buck Sherrod Road outside Marshall

FOUNDER: 1983 OWNER:

Patience M. Rose of Marion County Charles M. Bradshaw III, Marshal

Patience M. Rose, widowed and the mother of a son, acquired title to 900 acres from J. M. Taylor on January 28, 1861. For nearly 30 years Mrs. Rose raised cotton and corn. She died August 8, 1890, without a will, her land passing to her nephew, Ripley Rose Scott. Ripley Rose Scott was the son of William T. Scott who had been a state senator before the Civil War and a representative in 1880, and for whom the town of Scottsville was named.

Scott added an additional 163 acres and built a lumber mill during his period of ownership. Married to Florence Tuttle, he sired five children, Pearl, Jewell, Ella, William T. and Flossie. In 1919, Pearl (Scott) Bradshaw inherited 193 acres of the original holdings from her father. She married Charles Marion Bradshaw, Sr. The couple had four children, Charles Marion, Jr., Florence Martha (O'Brien), Ripley Arin, Sr., and Pearl (Oberthier). The family raised

cotton, timber, dairy cattle and feed crops on the land, which supported them during the Depression. Charles Marion, Jr., was willed his mother's land in 1949. During his tenure he added two stock ponds and was engaged in the timber business. His son, Charles M. Bradshaw III, has operated the farm since 1977. He raises hay, timber and cattle. Charles M. Bradshaw III and his wife, Kathy, have one child, Elizabeth Marion Bradshaw.

### JBS FARM

#### \*McCoy Ranch

1882

1882

Twenty-three miles northwest of Marshall on FM 450 Twenty-three miles northwest of Marshall on FM 450

FOUNDER:

E. H. McCoy II of North Carolina 1983 OWNERS: Jonathan Blake Scott, Diana

Bill R. and Jeanne (McCoy) Scott, Diana

FOUNDER: 1983 OWNER: E. H. McCoy II of North Carolina Hershel William McCoy, Jr., Diana

In 1857 E.H. McCoy left his native state of North Carolina and came to Texas looking for land so he could start a farm. During his first five years in Texas, he established himself as a hardworking individual being a horse trainer and a blacksmith. He met and married Mary Elizabeth Orme in February of 1862, and three months later, enlisted in the 19th Texas Infantry Regiment of the Confederate Army. Almost a year to the day of his wedding, he was mortally wounded on an Arkansas battlefield.

In 1882 his son, E.H. McCoy II, purchased 220 acres from John and July Brown. He raised beef and dairy cattle, horses and row crops. Like his father, he was well-liked by his neighbors and was well-known for helping them with their farm problems. He also was a horse trainer. His wife, Minnie, gave him four sons: E.H. III, H.W., James and T.R.

Each son held co-ownership of the 220 acres until 1935 when H.W. McCov bought out two of his brothers. Another brother sold his 49.4 acres, which left

H.W. with 170.6. Like his father, he planted row crops and raised beef and dairy cattle. He wielded a considerable amount of influence in local politics and was known throughout the area as a "brush lawyer." He intervened to bring electric power to the area and was instrumental in forming cooperatives for buying and selling. He established both a general merchandise store that he kept open for three generations and a produce market to serve his county. He introduced modern farm equipment



Mary Elizabeth (Bettie) McCoy lost her husband, E.H., to the Civil War one year after marrying him. Their son, E.H. II, was the founder of JBS Farm and McCoy Ranch in Harrison County.



E.H. McCoy II founded JBS Farm and McCoy Ranch in 1882, when he was 20 years. Two of his grandchildren now work the same land.

and technology in Harrison County and was a practitioner of soil conservation farming measures.

Three children were born to H.W. McCoy and his wife, Claytie (Wyatt). They are H.W., Jr., Jeanne (Scott) and Ruth (Gatlin).

Jeanne (McCoy) Scott, her husband, Bill, and their son, Jonathan Blake, still farm 34 acres that can be traced back to her grandfather, E.H. McCoy II. Forages and registered Texas Longhorn cattle are the principle products they raise. They are members of the Texas Longhorn Breeders Association of America. There are none

of the original buildings on their 34 acres, but an old well with a surrounding rock wall still stands.

Jeanne (McCoy) Scott's brother, Hershel William McCoy, also received a "farm-ranch" that was part of the founder's original land. Today, on 221.6 acres, 86.6 of which have been in his family for more than a century, he raises catfish, forages and beef and dairy cattle. He has been teaching vocational agriculture at Ore City High School for 24 years and has planned and participated in numerous adult and young farmer workships and exhibits. He has also enrolled in numerous short

courses in agriculture and related fields. He and his sister, Jeanne, were instrumental in bringing community water to the more distant parts of their county. Hershel William McCoy and his wife, Louise, have four children: Ken, Renee and twins, Hershel Quinn and William Flynn. Ken and his wife, Tami, have two children, Cable and Cassidy. Hershel Quinn's wife's name is Dana. All of Hershel William and Louise's children and their families live on the ranch with them. An old log barn with a loft still stands on their property today and is used to store corn and other row crops. \

### Morris Ranch

#### 1879

Seventeen miles northwest of Marshall Blackburn Road

FOUNDER: William R. Smith of South Carolina 1983 OWNERS: Wendell and Mary C. Morris, Diana

pon acquiring the title to 320 acres in 1879 in Harrison County, the first task William R. Smith set for himself was to clear the land of timber. With the same timber he felled, he made a home for his family, built a barn and fenced in his property. He and his wife, Eliza (Parmer), raised a family of 11 children. They were: George W., Martha Ann Elizabeth, William Isaiah, John Anderson, David Jefferson, Lydia E., Sarah Ann Elizabeth, Daniel Henry, Jonathan Neal, Robert Lee and Mary Arabella. Cotton, corn, peas and livestock were the primary products of the ranch. The founder sold 148 acres to another resident of Harrison County. An ordained deacon in the Baptist church, William R. Smith served on the committee to build a new church. He chaired Chapter 185 of the Cypress Farmer's Grange in his area. The title to the 172 acres passed to Mary Arabella in 1902. She worked diligently to keep

the ranch operating at full capacity and produced the same crops and raised cattle as her father had done. Unmarried all her life, Mary Arabella Smith provided a home for two of her nephews, Felton and Luness Morris. Acting as both aunt and mother, she gave the boys love and a good home from the time they were very young until they were grown. Even though she raised her nephews and tended the ranch, she still found time to be active in community affairs. Before she deeded the property to Luness G. Morris, she sold 81 1/2 acres.

In 1918, Luness Morris received 45 1/2 acres from his aunt and continued raising corn, peas, cotton and livestock. Later he added another 45 acres. Conscious that he had to make the most of his small tract, Luness built terraces to prevent the soil from washing away and strip-farmed the soil to guard against erosion. In 1925, he built a new

house, as well as a new barn. A member of the Harleton school board for several terms, he was a strong promoter of the County Four H Club and helped establish the first school bus route in his community. Luness Morris was instrumental in the installation of the first rural electricity line in his area. In 1950, he loaned his services as a carpenter to the construction of a new Baptist church in Harleton, just as his grandfather had done years before. He and his wife, Florence May, had two children: Wendell R. and Luness Gladen, Jr.

Today, Wendell and Mary Morris operate the ranch of 125 1/2 acres. The great-grandson of the founder acquired the property in 1975 and changed the operation to produce livestock only, built a stock pond and improved the land by planting Coastal Bermuda and Bahia grasses.



#### Abundio Garza Subdivision

1855

One mile south on Garza Street in La Joya

FOUNDERS:

Francisco and Juana Saenz de la Garza 1983 CO-OWNERS: Lilia Garza Chapa, McAllen

Abundio Garza, McAllen Adalia Leal. Mission Berta G. Longoria, Mission Josefina G. Saenz, Mission

In 1855, Francisco de la Garza and his wife, Juana Saenz, received a donation of 245.28 acres from Joaquin Isidro Ponce on which they began their ranch. Growing corn, beans, onions, broomcorn, sugarcane, cotton and livestock, the founder and his wife built a prosperous ranching operation. Abundio and Julia were among their children. Francisco de la Garza founded a town called Tabasco that was located near his ranch. Today, the town of Tabasco is better known as La Joya and is just west of Mission. Tabasco, for a time, was also called "Rancho Viejo," that is, "Old Ranch." During the early 1900s when the Rio Grande overflowed, de la Garza and members of his family who lived in Tabasco were forced to flee to higher ground. That, however, was the only time the river proved to be their nemesis, as the founder built irrigation canals with water from the river.

In 1898, Abundio Garza, the founder's oldest son, received title to the ranch of 252 acres. In addition to growing corn, beans, broomcorn, sugarcane, chickpeas and sweet potatoes, he bred livestock. Some of his brothers and sisters had gone to La Joya to live with their parents, so Abundio had complete charge of the ranch. In La Joya, his sister, Julia Garza de la Rosa, donated land for the town's cemetery. Back on the ranch, meanwhile, Abundio Garza was cultivating the land with his plow and horse. He met and married Cesaria Muniz, from China, Nuevo Leon, Mexico, who bore him ten children They were: Jose, Andres, Vicente, Martina, Petra, Elvira, Anastacia, Josefa, Victor and Estanislao. While growing up, the boys worked for the railroad filling the cars with rock, gravel and stone that was shipped off to be sold. Abundio Garza gave each of his children 20 acres of uncultivated land to use as their means of support in 1942. They were also given 15-acre strips near the river so they could claim water rights from the Rio Grande Authority. Abundio's sister, Julia, donated part of her land to establish the De La Garza Cemetery.

Jose received 15 acres near the river and then bought another tract from his sister, Josefa. His acres produced corn, beans, melons, watermelons, blackeyed peas, sugarcane and cotton. Because his land was near the river, Jose's worries during times of drought were substantially lessened. Also, the irrigation canals his father and grandfather had put in place were used by Jose and other members of the family. He married Josefa Salinas with whom he had seven children: Abundio II, Francisco, Lilia, Berta, Adalia,

Moises and Josefina. Jose became active in his community and served as treasurer of the Tabasco School PTA. He always took Lilia, one of his daughters, with him so she could take the minutes of the meeting in English. The child was only in third grade at the time. The minutes she took always proved to be accurate.

When Jose Garza could no longer farm, he passed the responsibility to his children. All the planting was done with a plow and a horse until the 1930s. In 1956, Jose deeded tracts of 42 acres among his children. His oldest son, Abundio II, farmed sorghum on his acres. His brothers and sisters farmed sorghum and corn and some raised cattle. Abundio's sisters are churchoriented and all serve in one capacity or another at their church.

One of Abundio's sisters, Berta, married Jose Maria Longoria, who assumed charge of Jose Garza's property when he was not able to farm anymore. Today, Longoria farms 78 acres, some of which belongs to his wife's brothers and sisters. He and his wife have six children: Jose Maria, Jr., Jaime, Olga, Eduardo, San Juanita and Joanna. Jose Maria, Jr., studied agronomy and is an investigator with the McAllen Police Department. A well that was dug when the founder acquired his land is still in use.



## HOPKINS COUNTY

# \*Gilbert/Elliott Farm 1883

Two miles east of Sulphur Springs on FM 1870

FOUNDERS: 1983 CO-OWNERS:

J. L. and Fannie P. Gilbert of Shelby County, Kentucky Mr. and Mrs. Max D. Baxter, Sulphur Springs

Mr. and Mrs. William S. Elliott II, Sulphur Springs Mr. and Mrs. James F. Jones, Sulphur Springs

The county surveyor of Shelby County, Kentucky, J. L. Gilbert came to Texas in the 1880s with his wife, Fannie. Once settled, Gilbert became the first official county surveyor of Hopkins County where he bought 120 1/2 acres of land from Henry Fitch. He and his wife reared five children, Emma (Foote), Clarence, Edgar, Francis and Samuel Logan. The family raised cattle, fruit and vegetables.

Samuel Logan Gilbert inherited 56 acres in 1930, and continued to raise

cattle and garden crops. Married to Ada G., he fathered Marguerite Virginia (Elliott), James H. and Belva Georgana. Marguerite took ownership of 47.74 acres in 1945, the balance going to her sister, Georgana. Marguerite and her husband, W. S. Elliott, began raising dairy cattle and were among the earlier dairy farmers in the county. They were instrumental in founding the Hopkins County Dairy Festival Association. Their all-Jersey dairy was dissolved in

1970. The Elliotts were also instrumental in founding the Hopkins County Music Box Museum. The couple had three children, William S. II, Sheridan Lane (Baxter) and Carolyn Annada (Jones).

William S. Elliott II raises beef cattle on the land, which he owns with his sisters. He was named "Citizen of the Year" for 1983 by the Hopkins County Chamber of Commerce. The original home of J.L. Gilbert is still standing.



The original home of J. L. and Fannie P. Gilbert, founders of the Gilbert/Elliott Farm in Hopkins County, is seen as it stood in 1925. Still standing, the house was built after the Heritage farm was established in 1883.

#### A. W. Sparks-Saltillo Ranch

#### 1883

Two miles north and northeast of Saltillo

FOUNDERS:

A. W. and Fannie T. Sparks of Alabama

1983 OWNER:

Dade K. Sparks, Denton

In 1861, at the age of 19, A. W. Sparks enlisted in the Texas Cavalry. He spent the next four years in combat as a Confederate cavalryman. Mustered out in 1865, he returned to Texas where, four years later, he married Fannie Turner of Greenwood. Between 1872-77 he joined an older brother, John N., in a wagon transport business that ran from Jefferson to Dallas. About 1879 the brothers and their families moved to Clay County near Henrietta, remaining there for three or four years until their return to Hopkins County. In July, 1883, A. W. located his 1,600-acre ranch at Saltillo while John settled at Weaver.

A community leader, Sparks wrote for the Sulphur Springs Daily News-Telegram under the name Adam Chronicler. He also organized and taught in a Baptist Sunday school at Saltillo. In 1897 he began compiling his recollections of the war, especially the role played by the Ross Brigade of the Texas Cavalry. In 1901 he published his Recollections of the Great War, 1861-1865.

The Sparks' children were named A. W., Jr., John Turner and May, who married James Riley Dodson. John Turner inherited 528 acres in 1896 where he raised cotton, corn, oats, hay and stocker cattle. Also a businessman, he established a retail lumber and building materials company at "new" Saltillo around 1897 when the Cotton Belt Railway reached eastern Hopkins County. Later he was Saltillo's depot agent. After the turn of the century he expanded his business to include hardware and groceries, and continued to operate it until 1930. In 1896 John Turner married Nannie A. Ward. The couple had seven children, but only

three, T.G., John Turner, Jr., and Dade K., lived to inherit the land. W.W., Fannie Jo, Ward and Evalyn A. all died early in life. Between 1935-37, John Turner, Jr., and T.G. operated the land.

In 1937 Dade took over 236 acres, which he still owns. During his tenure he has excavated 10 stock ponds and cross-fenced pastures and meadows. He raises Coastal Bermuda and native hay.

# Jack Sparks Estate (Circle N Ranch)

1883

Twelve miles east of Sulphur Springs on Highway 67

FOUNDER: 1983 OWNERS:

John Nathan Sparks of Alabama

A. D. and Nena (Sparks) Nance, Sulphur Springs

When the Civil War ended, John Nathan Sparks left Alabama and headed for Texas to buy land and start a new life. Once here, he purchased more than 1,000 acres in Hopkins and Franklin counties, and with the help of hired hands began raising cotton, grain, sheep, horses and cattle. Sparks married Sarah Margaret Penn. The couple had eight children, all of whom were well-educated. The children were Lula (Lollar), Dr. James B., Fannie (McLaughlin), Molie (Beck), Tom (Bell), Rose (Holmes), Doll (Stephenson) and John Allison who was called Jack.

Around 1915 Jack Sparks inherited 200 acres. Married to Cora Horne, he fathered a daughter, Nena (Nance), who taught school in Hopkins County and was active in church and community affairs. Sparks raised cotton, grain and livestock on his land, which his daughter later inherited. Today Nena Nance and her husband, A. D., raise cattle, feed crops and hay on 185 acres.

Nena Nance is presently a member of The Daughters of the American Revolution through her Revolutionary War ancestor, Matthew Sparks, and served as Regent from 1981 through 1983.



## **HOUSTON COUNTY**

#### ARBOR DEAN RANCH

1880

Eight miles east of Crockett at intersection of Old Arbor Road and FM 232

FOUNDER: 1983 OWNER:

Thomas Frank Smith of Union Parish, Louisiana

Albertine (Smith) Dean, Crockett

Thomas Frank Smith, a Civil War veteran from Union Parish, Louisiana, began homesteading in East Texas in 1878. Two years later he acquired title to 75 acres of land, later adding another 231. Eventually he and his heirs accumulated 25,000 acres, and the cattle and cotton they raised provided a large portion of the local economy. Smith was married three times. His first wife, Nancy Fulghum, bore nine children, Alfonso, F. Albert, James H., Lucy,

Nanny, Vina, Thomas Mercer, Will G. and Jesse. Nancy, his second wife, gave birth to a child who died. Smith's third wife, Sue Fulghum, had three children, Sue, Robert and Thomas Frank.

Francis Albert inherited 1,800 acres of the family land in 1912. A partner in Smith Brothers Construction, his company built the first paved road in Houston County, San Antonio's Tower Life Building, and the Plaza Hotels in Corpus Christi and San Antonio. Smith

Brothers developed much of downtown San Antonio, started Portland Cement there, and built many other roads, pipelines and buildings in the state. F. A. married Rosetta Turner. The couple had three children, Albertine (Dean), Nanny (English) and F. A., Jr. In 1950 Albertine inherited her grandfather's original 306 acres. She lives on the land where she raises cattle and timber.

# \*George Grounds Farm

1876

Seven miles north of Crockett, off FM 2022

FOUNDERS:

George A. and Nancy Elizabeth Grounds of Houston County

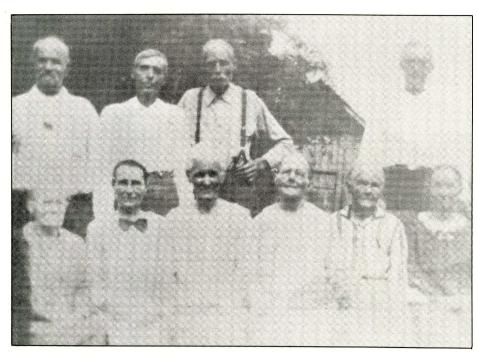
1983 OWNERS: Grady, Jr., and Carol Grounds, Crockett

The Grounds of Houston County originally hailed from Claiborne Parish, Louisiana. George Austin

Grounds was born in 1853 in Houston County, Texas, and probably never had much reason to leave. He married Nancy Elizabeth Allen. In 1876, they bought 64 acres from C. T. Woodard. The next year, they bought an

additional 35 acres, bringing the farm to 99 acres. Turkeys, chickens, geese, cows, hogs, horses, mules, corn, peas, beans and cotton were the products of their farm. He and his wife, Nan, had 10 children: Alvey Davis, John Wesley, Augusta, Ida, Dock V., Mattie, George Edmund, Nannie Velma, Albert Grady and Gail.

In 1932, Albert Grady Grounds acquired the title to the farm. He and his wife, Belle (Christian) had six children: Grover Harold, Helen, Grady, Jr., Vonnie Belle, Mary and Betty Joyce. The farm continued to produce cotton, corn, peas, hogs and cattle. The land passed to their oldest son, Grover Harold Grounds, in 1953. He and his wife, Jean, had two children: Cathy and Jeffrey. The land passed to Grover's brother, Grady, Jr., in 1983. Grady, Jr., and his wife, Carol, had five children, Cynthia Ann, Grady III, Pamela Kay, Penny Jo and James Frederick. Grady Grounds continues to operate the farm today, along with his wife. The principal products of their acreage are cattle and timber. The house built by Grady's grandfather in 1876 still stands on the property.



On their 50th wedding anniversary, George and Nancy Grounds, founders of the George Grounds Farm in Houston County, celebrated with members of their family at their home.



# JASPER COUNTY

## HART HILL RANCH

1882

Eight miles west of Jasper on FM 1747

FOUNDER: 1983 OWNER: Monroe L. Hart of Jasper County Joye Hamilton, Jasper

Monroe L. Hart, husband of Melvina Hart, bought 113 acres of farmland in Jasper County on October

31, 1882. Hart also purchased land in Briscoe and Swisher counties. He cleared timber to make cropland on the

113 acres, supporting crops of corn and vegetables, sheep, goats and hogs. The Harts had two children, Jesse Monroe

and Lester. Their home place had to be relocated near a spring when the original well dug near the house could no longer supply adequate water. During the move, Monroe Hart slipped and fell on a rail fence as he was trying to catch the family's chickens. What would have perhaps been a minor injury today proved to be fatal to Hart and he died in 1896. Following his death, Melvina was left to support her two young sons. Fortunately, her brotherin-law, Robert Childers, who lived nearby, was able to help her. He was a widower, with four young children to care for: Alice (Prewitt), Lela (Hancock), Paramore and Joe. Combining the two families seemed a practical thing to do, so Melvina Hart and Robert Childers, known as "Uncle Bob," were married.

Jesse Hart inherited part of his father's land in 1908 and purchased the rest from his mother and brother. To this he added another 91 acres, bringing his holdings to 204. When plans for a state highway to cross Hart land were announced, Jesse sold gravel from his property for its construction, and, with the help of his mule team and road wagon, assisted in the actual building. He added terraces and nut and fruit trees to land devoted to beef cattle, corn, cotton and vegetables, and opened additional land to crops by periodically clearing land. Jesse served as county commissioner for eight years. At the time of his death he was justice of the peace, a position he had held for several years. He and his wife, Bertha, were active in the church life of the community and donated timber for the construction of the Peachtree Baptist Church.

Hart Farm was passed on to the Harts' sole heir, their daughter, Joye Hamilton. Mrs. Hamilton's husband, Hugh, operates the couple's 438 acres, raising beef cattle, vegetables and hay. The owner's son, Hugh Hamilton, Jr., his wife, Mary, and their two sons, Hugh Alexander III and John Andrew, live on the land. Joye Hamilton, a Jasper school teacher for 34 years, has retired.



#### JOHNSON COUNTY

## Norman Farm

1877

Three miles south of Cleburne on FM 314

FOUNDER: 1983 OWNER:

George H. Grimes of Clifton, Tennessee Ida Mae (Scott) Norman, Cleburne

George Grimes and his wife, Matilda Roberta, came from Clifton, Tennessee, searching for a better life in Texas. They bought 119.8 acres where he planted cotton, corn and milo. Their three daughters were Rachel, Matilda and Ophelia, the oldest of whom inherited the land while she was still a minor. Later, when Rachel met and married John A. Scott, the two of them were able to take over the property left to her.

Rachel (Grimes) and John Scott had six children, although two of them died very young. The children were: Oscar Lee, Oliver Clifford, Cecil Herbert, George Grimes, John Wilson and Matilda Elizabeth. Cotton, corn and milo were their farm's principal crops. When Rachel wasn't tending to the duties of the farm, she was busy teaching in a rural chapel school. Rachel Scott lived on the farm after her husband's death. She left three sons and one granddaughter, Ida Mae Scott, whose father, John Wilson Scott, was wounded in World War I and died shortly afterward.

After Rachel Scott's death, the land

where she had lived and made a living from dairy cattle and hay was parceled out among her three sons and granddaughter, Ida Mae.

In 1937 Ida Mae Scott received one parcel of land, followed by another in 1957, and the last in 1962. She married Maurice Norman, and they now live on the farm and raise Sudan and Coastal hay, as well as dairy cattle. Approximately 40 of their 284 acres can be traced back to her great-grand-father's original purchase in 1877.

# ⋆E. C. Town Farm

#### 1877

Five miles southeast of Rio Vista on County Road 1204 and 1200

FOUNDERS: 1983 OWNERS:

Edwin Camp and Annie Town of Stowe, Vermont

Lillie Gist and Heirs, Grandview

Edwin Camp Town left Vermont as a young man to do some traveling. In the course of his journeying, he landed in Missouri and became caught up in the Civil War. When the war ended, he found himself in Grayson County, Texas, with not much to claim for himself except a willingness to work hard. He stayed in Texas and eventually was able to buy 100 acres from Sam Marshall. He had a varied operation. growing cotton, corn, hay grain, fruit and a vegetable garden. He also raised cattle, horses and chickens on land that he cleared of timber. After becoming involved in community activities, Edwin served as president of the Johnson County Alliance Stock Company. In 1886, he founded the Farmers Alliance of Johnson County. A circuit minister in the Church of Christ, he was also a member of the

local masonic lodge. He and his wife, Annie Elizabeth (Acres) Town, did not have any children of their own, but had a foster daughter, Eula Bell Sipe, who was given to them when she was four years old after her mother died. She, too, died when her own child was quite young, leaving 13-month-old Lillie Bell Grubbs to be the foster granddaughter of Edwin and Annie in 1900 because Lillie's father was unable to care for her.

When Lillie Bell Grubbs turned 17, she married Colman C. Gist of Rio Vista in a Church of Christ ceremony. The couple moved into the Town home to take care of the aging couple and to assume charge of the farm. In 1935, she acquired the title to the tract of 126 acres on which her parents and foster grandparents had lived. Lillie and Colman had five children: Dawn Catherine, Calvin, Robert, Vera

Margaret and Carrie Dale. The Gists were instrumental in establishing mail and school bus routes in their area and helped form a water cooperative. They raised the same crops and livestock as her foster grandparents had. In addition to building stock ponds, the Gists terraced the land to ensure its productivity.

Today, Mrs. Gist still lives on the tract of land purchased by her foster grandparents. The ranch of 126 acres is operated by her son, Calvin Gist, and her grandson, Joe Bratcher. Cattle, peanuts, grain, hay, fruit and vegetables are the products of the Town Farm. Calvin, his wife, and their two sons, and Mr. and Mrs. Kevin Gist, her grandson and his wife, all live on the farm with her. The original barn is still in use and the old home has been enlarged and still serves as a residence.

# \*Wels Place

Nine miles west of Buchanan

FOUNDERS: J. W. and Sophia Wels of Germany 1983 OWNER: Willie Lee (Wels) Russell, Cleburne

Rumor had it that the 640 acres purchased by J. W. and Sophia Wels on October 24, 1881, held a treasure, 40

"jackloads" of silver scattered by Indians who had attacked a Spanish train headed for St. Louis in 1880. No one

had ever found the silver, but plenty of talk still floated around as settlers from Europe and the southern United States bought land in Johnson County, not far from the cattle mecca of Fort Worth. Whether or not that tale was true, the land's history came straight from the pages of the Old West. It was known, for example, that in 1850 Indians killed and scalped a family of five living there, and burned their cabin. The family was buried on the ranch near Station Branch, named for the military outpost on the road between Fort Belknap and Fort Graham. A stagecoach road to Buchanan, Johnson County's second county seat from 1856-1867, cut across the ranch, jostling passengers on their

way to and from West Texas. Visitors to the Layland Museum in Cleburne can still see a milestone reading "9B"--nine miles to Buchanan -- that was taken off the land. A grist mill for grinding corn that was powered by a windmill also stood here.

Times were growing quieter when J. W. and Sophia Wels settled down to rear their child and raise cattle. F. Willie Wels inherited 540 acres from his parents on January 7, 1920, expanding production to include corn, oats, barley, cotton and sorghum as well as livestock. About that time the ranch

diverted from cattle to sheep, a decision that turned out to be a tragic mistake. Sheep prices fell immediately from \$10 to \$2 a head, and herds suffered attacks from packs of wild dogs and wolves.

F. Willie was married to Cora Hunter. The couple had four children, Ollie Mae, Wilma Inez, Winnie Fay and Willie Lee. Willie Lee (Wels) Russel raises cattle on 133.2 acres today. Her daughter, Ceta Mae Morris, lives on the land. The house built by J. W. and Sophia, now vacant, remains in good condition.



### JONES COUNTY

# Bean Farm

1883

Four miles south of Stamford on FM 1226

FOUNDERS: D. R. and Julia Bean of Illinois 1983 OWNER: Cecil W. Bean, Stamford

 ${f J}$  ulia and D. R. Bean left Illinois with his father to escape the gathering Civil War clouds. They settled in Willet, California, where two sons were born, Adna Worth and William Frederick. In 1880 the family left California for Texas. For two years they lived in Coleman County, moving again in 1883 to Jones County where D. R. homesteaded 665 acres. The Bean home was made from wood that D. R. hauled from Abilene. He and the boys built fences, cleared land and built a tank for stock water. They raised mules, sheep, cattle, wheat, maize and oats. Adna herded sheep on open range where Stamford and Haskill are now. The Bean family donated land for New Hope Cemetery and church and for the area's first school.



A descendant of D.R. and Julia Bean stands with the family cat in front of the Bean Farm home in Jones County.

In 1909 Adna Bean married Rosa Futrell, and to the family were born a son and daughter, Cecil Wilburn and Virginia. Cecil married Angie Lucille Davis in 1935. They had two daughters, Barbara Ann and Judy Lynne. Cecil and Lucille acquired the deed for 165 1/4 acres on October 31, 1941. They built a home and cleared more land. He raised cattle and hogs and participated in soil conservation to keep the land in top production, building terraces and waterways to control the rainfall. The Beans donated the land for the Ericksdahl Water Supply Corp. for a storage tank and pump house. Cecil still manages the farm raising cotton, wheat, maize, cattle and hogs. He and his wife live on the land.



#### KENDALL COUNTY

#### \*Schilling Ranch

1878

Thirteen miles northwest of Boerne on Holiday Road

FOUNDER: 1983 OWNER: Ernst Schilling of Mehlis, Germany Joyce E. (Schilling) Behr, Comfort

he promise of adventure drew Ernst Schilling from Germany. He settled in Texas sometime before the Civil War and served the Confederacy as a private in the company formed from the 3rd Frontier District. He chose his land and was already living on it at the time Kendall County was organized. Ernst and his wife, Dorothea (Schmidt), lived at first in a tiny log cabin where six of their eight children were reared. The children were Rosa (Arhelger), Alwine (Grollimund), Ida (Perner), Elise (Schellhase), George, Carl, Edward and Dora (Pfeiffer). In 1878, they acquired the title to 160 acres where they had already lived for some time and where a stone home had been built in 1871. They later added 535 acres to their holding

and eventually sold 298. They began to develop the raw land, clearing away brush for the fields. Their ranch produced wheat, oats, corn, chickens, cattle, horses and sheep.

The land became the property of George Schilling in 1900. He bought an additional tract of 63 acres and sold 103 acres making his holding a total of 357 acres. He owned an early threshing machine made of wood, then later had a metal one which he took from farm to farm, harvesting fields for his neighbors. His own ranch continued to produce many of the same crops cultivated before him by his parents. His wife was Anna (Treiber) and their children were Charles, Dorothea (Kott), Kathrine (Spenrath) and

Eleanor.

Ten of the 357 acres were given to the widening of a road, and the remaining 347 passed to Charles Schilling, grandson of the founder, in 1933. Charles and his wife, Erna (Reeh), operated a dairy, selling all their milk to the American Creamery in Kerrville. The children of Charles and Erna Schilling were Ethel Mae (Evans) and Joyce E. (Behr).

Since 1965, Joyce and her husband, Ottmar Behr, Jr., have owned 158.87 acres of which they can trace 98.67 acres to the original ranch founded by her great-grandfather. Joyce and Ottmar Behr live in the rock home built by Ernst Schilling in 1871. Although its roof is gone, his log cabin still stands.



### KERR COUNTY

#### DIETERT RANCH

#### F. DIETERT RANCH

1883

1883

Three miles west of Comfort on Cypress Creek Road

Three miles west of Comfort off Cypress Creek Road

FOUNDER:

Frederick Dietert of Germany 1983 CO-OWNERS: Eddie Dietert, Comfort Lloyd E. Dietert, Arlington Milton M. Dietert, Austin Evelyn Ann Hensch, San Antonio Allene J. Porter, Bellville

FOUNDER:

Frederick Dietert of Germany 1983 CO-OWNERS: Cecil Frank Dietert, Comfort Fritz Dietert, Boerne

# HOLEKAMP (VOLKENBURG) RANCH

1883

Three miles west of Comfort on Cypress Creek Road

FOUNDER: 1983 OWNER:

Frederick Dietert of Germany Celie Ellen Holekamp, Comfort

Prederick Dietert came to Texas from Germany seeking land and religious freedom. On August 1, 1883, he received the deed to 1,476 acres, which he enclosed with wire fencing and stocked with cattle and sheep. Dietert and Fredericke (Karger) married and had three sons, Paul, Richard and August, and six daughters, Lena (Wiedenfeld,) Bertha (Ehlers), Ida (Felbaum), Dora (Heinen), Sara (Holekamp) and Marie (Kutzer).

When Frederick died, the land passed to his wife, Fredericke. She sold 650 1/2 acres to her son, Richard, in 1902 and 784 1/2 acres to August in 1908. The brothers deeded 143 64/100 acres to their sister. Marie, and her husband, Ernest Kutzer, for \$10 in 1914.

After buying his share of the land, Richard Dietert busied himself with planting and harvesting cotton, corn, oats, wheat and hay. He also raised

cattle and sheep. Richard drilled a well for fresh water and built a residence, cattle pens and barns. He helped to build and maintain a rural telephone line and worked to bring electricity to farms in the area. He was married to Martha Arhelger, who bore four children, Fritz P., Richard C., Rosie (Prause), and Edna (Boerner). Fritz acquired the family land in 1938, and he continues to run it. His son, Cecil Frank, lives on the land with his wife, Barbara, and two teenage children.

Like his brother, Richard, August Dietert was an industrious worker. He improved his property by clearing land, fencing fields and pastures, and drilling a water well. He also built a home and barns, and installed a reservoir and water supply to the house and stock troughs. August raised wheat, oats, corn, cattle and sheep. He and his wife, Erna, had two children, Ellen and Eddie, who acquired the ranch in 1937. A former supervisor of the Kerr County Soil Conservation District and director of the Comfort Seed Growers, Eddie Dietert still runs the ranch, where he lives with his wife, Helen.

Ernst and Marie Kutzer improved their land by clearing and cross-fencing it. They drilled a water well and built a sheep shed out of native rock. The Kutzers worked with a road crew to build and maintain a county road to market. They had three children, Elmer Paul, Walter and Celie Ellen (Holekamp). Celie Ellen acquired 143 acres in 1965, where she raises cattle with her husband, Richard. Following the guidelines of the Soil Conservation Service, they improved pasture on previously marginal cropland. The Holekamps operate the seed processing plant of the Comfort Seed Growers. They cooperate with local landowners to provide quality and adaptable seed stock.Y



## KERR COUNTY

#### LICH RANCH

1877

Eight miles northeast of Kerrville

FOUNDERS:

Baltaza and Elise Lich of Londorf, Germany

1983 OWNERS:

Elmer and Ruth Lich, Comfort

Longing for adventure, Baltaza Lich left Germany and traveled to Texas where land was plentiful and a man could build a new life for himself and his family. On May 31, 1877, he and his wife, Elise (Scholl) acquired title to 320 acres, purchased from O. M. Roberts, then governor of the state. To this they added another 502.8 acres and began to raise corn and cotton. The Lichs had nine children, Ida, Willie, Henry, Emma, Emelia, Otto, Louis, Ernst and Elise. During the Civil War Lich was a wheelwright. A helper at the C. Dietert Mill, he caught a foot in the gears and

was crippled for the rest of his life.

Ernst purchased 822.9 acres of his parents' land in 1899. A big landholder in Kerr County, he also owned another 1,861 acres. One hundred ninety-six acres of his holdings were sold outside the family. Ernest continued to farm as his father had. He raised cotton, oats, wheat, corn, hay, cattle, sheep, horses and swine. He married Tony Hoerner and they had four children, Elvera Annette, Ernst Perry, Irma Pearl and Elmer Elgin. Active in his community, Ernst helped to build a one-room

schoolhouse. He left his land to his wife in 1955.

In 1978, 2,486 acres went into estate. Elmer Lich acquired title to 243.1 acres of the original tract in 1982. He owns a total of 1,611.8 acres on which he raises hay, oats, cattle, sheep and goats. Elmer and his wife, Ruth, live on the land with their daughter, Karen. Elmer has been a Soil Conservation Service member since 1955 and a 4-H Club leader for 20 years. He was a Texas Farm Bureau director for Conservation of Natural Resources.



# LEO M. PARSONS RANCH

1883

Fifteen miles northwest of Paris

FOUNDER:

Daniel U. Parsons of North Carolina

1983 OWNER:

Leo M. Parsons, Arthur City

Daniel U. Parsons came to Texas to make a better living. On April 10, 1883, he acquired title to 178 acres, expanding

his holdings by another 206 acres that same year. Parsons raised corn, cotton, peanuts and cattle. He married Ophelia

Alice (Harris), and they had eight children, Samuel Mace, Daniel Gray, James Edward, Jessie, Essie Bell, Lonnie H.. William Melvin and Houston.

William Melvin inherited 116 acres in 1946 and added 120 acres. He raised corn, cotton and cattle. William was married to Carrye Iola (McGraw). The couple reared three children, Jimmie Kenneth, Leo Melvin and Billie Melvin. Leo Parsons inherited 57 acres of the original plot in 1950. A cattle rancher, he has increased his land holdings by 1,200 acres. He lives on the land with his wife and daughter, Karen.

Parsons promotes agriculture through membership in the Texas Seed Association, the American Agriculture Association and the Texas Farm Bureau. He is a leader in his church and community.



## LAMPASAS COUNTY

#### \*REED RANCH

1883

Nine miles northeast of Lometa on FM 581

FOUNDER:

George W. Mayben of Mississippi 1983 OWNERS: Dorothy Ann Briggs, Lampasas Wilma Faye Long, Killeen

**L**ississippi native George W. Mayben exchanged \$20 and a promissory note for \$240 in gold coin, payable in nine years with interest, to become the owner of 160 acres that had belonged to the Austin County School Commissioners. The date was June 11, 1883, and the new landowner readied his plans to raise cattle, horses, hogs, wheat, cotton, corn and oats on the hill country acreage. Eventually he expanded his property, adding another 100 acres. Mayben was married to the former Mary Ann Catherine Haygood. The couple had seven children, C. E., L. E., Jesse Inez, Anna Bella, Myrtle, Paul A. and Harry J. Active in church and community, the family participated in area singings held in the Atherton community. Their original house at one time served as the Atherton Post Office.



George and Hazel Reed and three of their children are shown in front of their Lampasas County ranch house.

Paul Mayben inherited the land in 1916. He ran a public threshing machine and combine in addition to raising a variety of crops. Married to Annie Stovall, he had one child, Loretta (Maxwell). Mayben's inheritance was passed to his nephew, George William Reed, Sr., August 9, 1945. Reed raised cattle, sheep, maize, oats, corn and cotton. He and Hazel (Hicks) Reed had four children, Wilma Faye, Thomas Wesley, George William, Jr., and Dorothy Ann. Though the senior Reeds continue to run the ranch as a cattle operation, it is in the names of their daughters, Wilma Fay Long and Dorothy Ann Briggs. Part of George Mayben's original house was moved to the location of the present house and has been remodeled. \



# LAVACA COUNTY

#### STAHA FARM

1883

Two and one-half miles northwest of Hallettsville on Breslau Road

FOUNDER: 1983 OWNER:

Frank Staha of Austria Val Staha, Hallettsville

 $\Gamma$ rank Staha buried a wife in Austria, and came to the United State with his three children, John, Mary and Emma, seeking freedom and a new way of life. The family settled in Lavaca County where Staha purchased 54 acres from John Woods to start a small farm. Later he bought another 100 acres. He cleared the land of trees and raised cotton, corn, potatoes and cattle. Little by little he cultivated more acreage and built fences. Below the Staha barn ran a road

that at one time had been part of the Old Spanish Trail, a route from Mexico to the north. Local farmers still traveled it after Staha bought the farm.

In 1901 John Staha inherited 50 acres from his father. He expanded his holdings to 400 acres, adding fruit trees to his crop production. John continued to clear land and improve fencing. He and his wife, Theresa, raised seven daughters and three sons, Lucy, Agnes, Betty, Olga, Albina, Mary, Lillie, Val,

Joe and John. Val inherited 25 acres in 1923. A year later the family's original home was destroyed in a fire. Val bought an additional 84 acres to expand his farm and ranch operation. He planted 3,500 pine trees on the property. Though Staha has leased part of his acreage, he retains the original 25 acres, which have been planted in pears, pecans, berries and a vegetable garden. The Staha family uses the farm as a weekend home.



## LIMESTONE COUNTY

## POLLARD FARM

1882

Two miles southwest of Coolidge, south of FM 73

FOUNDER:

James Armour of Jackson County, Georgia

1983 OWNERS: Kenneth Warren, Sr., and Dorothy Nell Pollard, Coolidge

ative Georgian James Armour settled in Freestone County in 1853. Six years later he moved to Tehuacana in

Limestone County, and from there a few miles west where he began buying land. The Civil War interrupted his

brief career as a farmer, when Armour enlisted in the Confederate Army. He served in the Western Division until hostilities ceased. Mustered out, he returned to Limestone County and resumed farming, accumulating large amounts of land that eventually totaled 900 acres. Described by the county's early citizens as "a planter of substantial holdings," Armour improved his property with the best tools and equipment available at that time. A Democrat, a Baptist deacon, a founder of the local Masonic lodge, and a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, he was also active in local education efforts and donated 13 acres for the Baptist church. In 1883 he laid out the town of old Armour. Armour was married to N. J. Kennedy, also of Georgia. They had 10 children, three of whom died in infancy. Surviving children were Andrew. Louranev (Durham), James D., Uriah (McClelland), Sallie (Bull), W. J. and Mary Ann.

On February 1, 1882, Armour purchased 80 acres from M. H. Oliver that passed to four generations through the line of Elias East, a cousin. East, also a Civil War veteran, was 42 when

he came to Texas from Alabama. A preacher who was remembered as being very strict, he became a charter member of the Armour Masonic Lodge. In 1889 East purchased the 80 acres his cousin had bought seven years earlier. He raised cotton, small grain, corn, hogs and cattle. He was married three times to Needie, Nancy and Mary. Needie and Nancy bore him three children, Robert Warren Nicklson, Walter H. and Zemily A. E. (Furlow).

Robert East acquired the 80 acres in 1893, adding another 271. Known as a hard worker, he painstakingly handgrubbed the mesquite brush from his land. Like his father, Robert was active in the Masonic lodge. He donated the land where Oak Hill school is built. Robert (Bob) East was married twice. His first wife was Julia Hooper Matthews. Julia had one son by her first marriage, Gene Matthews. Bob and Julia then had 5 children. They were: Mary (Barham), Roberta (Ray), R. H. (Jack), Bessie (Pollard) and Minnie (Peters). Following the death of his first wife, Julia, Bob married her sister Minnie Hooper Bane. Minnie had five children by her first marriage. They were Horace, Elmer, Lena, Kate and Helen (Bane). Bob and Minnie had three children. They were, Jessie (Johnson), Lucille and A. J. (Bud).

Bessie W. (East) Pollard inherited 187 acres from her father in 1947. In addition to farming, she taught school at Trent, Concord and Froza. She always stressed to her students that some vegetable other than potatoes was necessary for a well-balanced diet. She and Buland Pollard had a son, Kenneth Warren, who operates the farm today. Pollard, Sr., is worshipful master of the same Masonic lodge that his greatgrandfather, Elias East, helped to found. His wife, Dorothy Nell, is postmaster at Coolidge. The Pollards live on their land, raising wheat, hay and cattle. The Pollards have three children: a son, K. W. Pollard, Jr., who directs the Texas Agribusiness Electrical Council at Texas A&M University, Vikki (Connell) of Hurst and Beverly (Harrison) of Houston.



#### LIVE OAK COUNTY

#### \*H. D. MILLER RANCH

1860

Two miles east of Lagarto between FM 534 and Lake Mathis

FOUNDER: 1983 CO-OWNERS: Sylvanus Gerard Miller of Catawba County, North Carolina Bonita May (Carrol) Miller, Live Oak County Addie Eilleen (Miller) Sanguinet, Live Oak County

An aggressive and innovative rancher, Sylvanus Gerard Miller probably would have remained in his

native North Carolina had it not been for cold, damp winters that affected his health and sent him searching for a

warmer climate. He found what he was looking for in South Texas, and he began to homestead on the east side of the Nueces River. In 1860 he bought 1,457 acres of land, the first in a series of purchases that ended in 1883 and at one time may have included 60,000 acres in Live Oak, San Patricio, Jim Wells and Nueces counties. Miller was married to Susan Frances East, who came to Texas from Louisiana as a 17-year-old bride. They had 13 children, 10 of whom lived to be grown.

During the Civil War Miller's ranching career was interrupted when he fought as a captain in Terry's Rangers. He returned home at war's end, plunging into ranch and business life with great vigor. Over the years he raised fine Kentucky horses, Hereford cattle, cotton and a range of food crops. An underground cistern built during his period of ownership more than 100 years ago is still on the Heritage ranch.

Miller expanded his ranch holdings into Durango, Mexico, stocking land there with Herefords from his Texas herd. Pancho Villa was ranch foreman until the Mexican Revolution of 1910. Miller also started a ferry that bore his name on the Nueces River, establishing

a direct route from Goliad to San Diego and into Mexico. He began the first irrigation project on the Nueces, was the first lay preacher for Lagarto's non-denominational church and brought the first piano into Indianola by boat from Louisiana.

Upon Miller's death in 1909 his land was divided among seven children. Harvard Dean Miller inherited 2,700 acres. An innovator like his father, he began breeding Polled Herefords in 1925. He also built the first concrete dipping vat in the area and the first underground silos for ensilage. In 1913 he married Bonita May Carroll, a teacher from a North Carolina pioneer family, who moved to Texas when she was 2 years old. When first married, the young couple lived in a barn on a section of ranchland in Live Oak where they worked together building fences, digging a well and making other improvements. Their daughter, Addie Eilleen "Happy" (Sanguinet), was born in the barn. The Millers had two other children, Harvard Dean, Jr., who is deceased, and Carroll Gerard.

In 1952 the senior Millers divided their land three ways, retaining a third interest. They lost a portion of the ranch in 1958 when the city of Corpus Christi flooded acreage for Lake Corpus Christi to supply water to the city. Another portion was sold to build the Carmel Hills and Pernitas Point subdivisions on the lake. Mrs. Sanguinet also donated 135 acres that she inherited from relatives for the Zephyr Baptist Encampment. Active in community affairs, she worked in 4H and Future Farmers of America for 15 years. When her father died in 1961, she took over management of the ranch, a position she holds today. A widow since 1967, she and her mother own 1,285 acres where they raise Polled Hereford breeding cattle. They developed the Independence bloodline in the breed. A daughter, Bonnie (Sanquinet) Newberry, her husband, Fred, and their daughter, Melissa Sue, have their homestead on the ranch where Bonnie works, as well as an apartment in Corpus Christi.



#### LLANO COUNTY

## Grandfather's Crossing

1883

Ten miles northwest of Llano on Highway 71

FOUNDER: 1983 OWNER:

B. F. (Ben) Redford of Dothan, Alabama

Ruth (Redford) Hopson, Llano

Ben Redford came to Texas as a pioneer and purchased 320 acres in 1883. He raised cotton, corn, small

grains, cattle and hogs. A widower, Redford had two children, Samuel Newton and Annie (Adams). In 1926 Samuel Newton inherited 160 acres from his father and added 310. He was married to Etta Milton. The couple had

eight children, Mark, Katy Grace (Talley), Willetta (Short), Thomas Samuel, Mabel Glen (Osbourn), Naomi Ruth (Hopson), Frances June (Reid)

and Carrol Wilson. The family raised cotton, corn, small grains, cattle, hogs and sheep. Ruth (Redford) Hopson

inherited 84 acres in 1958. She lives on the land today with her husband, Adrain. The couple raise cattle and hay.

#### LITTLE CO. RANCH, INC.

#### 1883

Four miles north of Llano on Highway 16

FOUNDERS

Alice Virginia and Albert Parkhill of Astiland, Wisconsin

1983 OWNERS: Clyde Porter Little, Austin
Jack and Lee Alice Little, Llano
John Charles Little, Llano

Albert and Alice Parkhill came to Texas from Wisconsin in 1849. They had four children, Charles Porter, Ona Mae (Darnall), Eli and Elizabeth Clifford (Smith). A fifth child, Exa Newell, died at nine months. In 1883 the family bought an undivided interest in 160 acres in Llano County, part of farm and ranch holdings that eventually totaled 2,340 acres. They raised cotton and corn and pastured shorthorn cattle on open range. The Parkhills were among many ranchers buying land in the Hill Country in the 1880s who watched the railroad laying miles of track that were to connect their herds to northern markets. At the same time, ranchers increasingly used barbed wire, fencing their land to reduce labor and permit the development of high quality breeding and meat animals. The Parkhills phased out their herds of

shorthorns and began to breed Herefords. In addition to ranching, the family was active in community life, granting use of their land for a school, a cemetery and local activities.

In 1917 Charles Porter Parkhill inherited 833 acres from his parents. He bought out the other heirs in 1927, 1947 and 1950, bringing his holdings to 2,500 acres. Charles upgraded his herd with quality bulls and continued to raise cotton and corn. Believing that a range should never be overstocked, he constantly studied the carrying capacity of his land to maintain good grass coverage. Charles wanted to "leave the land better than he had found it." It was his regular practice to kill mesquite, build spreader dams and improve the water supply by drilling wells or building tanks or troughs. He was instrumental in building and

maintaining telephone lines as a community service. The eradication of screwworm was an event of major importance to the history of agriculture during his period of ownership. Parkhill was married to Lucy Pearl Rogers, who was called Pearl. They had one child, Lee Alice (Little).

Alice Little inherited the ranch, which she co-owns with her husband, in 1945, following her father's example by upgrading the land. Under the Great Plains Conservation Program, the Little Ranch has a yearly plan for brush management, pasture planting, fencing, sprigging and range seeding. Several acres of Coastal Bermuda have been sprigged to rotate and rest pastureland. The Littles live on their land with their son and his wife, John and Betty Little, and their sons, Charles and Robert, who are great-great-grandsons of the founders.

## \*Oestreich Ranch

#### 1880

Ten miles west of Llano between Hwy. 29 and the Llano River

FOUNDER: 1983 CO-OWNERS: Christian C. Oestreich of Llano County Leonard and Willie Mae Oestreich, Llano

Christian C. Oestreich, a native of Llano County, purchased 160 acres on January 15, 1880, holdings that grew to 2,500 acres that fed herds of cattle and sheep. Oestreich also raised hogs. He served as a Texas Ranger and built one of the first barbed wire fences north of

the Llano River. Married to Lena Vasterling, he had four children, Hugo, Rebecca, Olga and Alma.

Hugo Oestreich inherited the original 160 acres in 1938 and continued to raise cattle and hogs. He and his wife, Viola Dora, had two children, Henry

Leonard and Hugo Dale. Leonard Oestreich operates the 722-acre ranch today, producing Angus cattle. A member of the Texas Farm Bureau, he lives on the ranch with his wife, Willie Mae, in a two-story rock home, begun around 1880.



#### ARHELGER RANCH

1882

Twelve miles northwest of Doss on Salt Branch Road off FM 783

FOUNDER: 1983 OWNER:

Ludwig Evers of Herzogtum Braunschweig, Germany

Vernell (Evers) Arhelger, Doss

#### Double M Ranch

1879

Three miles north of Doss on the Mason County Road

FOUNDERS: 1983 OWNER:

Ludwig and Pauline Evers of Herzogtum Braunschweig, Germany

Marcella (Evers) Weiershausen, Fredericksburg

#### \*Robert Kordzik Home Place

1876

Eight miles north-northeast of Doss of FM 783

FOUNDER:

Ludwig Evers of Herzogtum Braunschweig, Germany

1983 OWNER: Robert Kordzik, Doss

dudwig Evers, at the age of 18, left Herzogtum Braunschweig, Germany, in search of a more productive life. When he arrived in Texas, he quickly found employment hauling freight from San Antonio to Fort McKavitt. His job took him from one end of the state to the other. During one such outing, he was wounded with an arrow by Indians wanting to steal his freight. He was discovered by soldiers who took him back to San Antonio where the arrow was removed. After that experience, he decided to go into ranching and bought his first tract of property, 480 acres. A sheep and cattle rancher, Ludwig Evers married Pauline Itz with whom he had eight children: Bertha (Lehmann), August R., Lina (Keyser), Charlie, Mathilda (Kordzik), and Adolph. Two of their sons, Louis and Henry, died in childhood. Ludwig Evers' ranching operation was successful enough that he was able to buy more land to expand his

endeavors. Eventually, his property totaled nearly 11,000 acres. He helped establish the community of Cherry Spring and donated some of his land to open the Cherry Spring School.

In 1896, Charlie Evers acquired title

to 2,862 acres of his father's ranch. Like his father, he continued ranching cattle and upgraded the breed of mixed range cattle to a purebred Hereford herd. When he took possession of the land, none of it was in cultivation. After



August R. Evers is pictured with his wife and children. Front: Lillie, August, Paula, Emma (Mrs. Evers) and Reuben. Back: Clara, Willie, Cora, Herman, Helen and Ella.

several years, Charlie Evers had planted 38 productive acres of oats, grain, hay and corn to feed his cattle, horses, sheep and goats. He married Wanda Lange, and they had eight children. They were Bertha (Geistweidt), Alma (Schenk), Meta (Eckert), Ben Charlie, Alfred, who died in infancy, Emmie (Schmidt), Emily (Burrer) and Bessie. The Evers were one of the first families to have a telephone, as well as the first automobile in their area. Charlie Evers could also be counted on to help out during cattle drives.

In 1907, Charlie Evers' brother and sister, August R. Evers and Mathilda (Evers) Kordzik, each acquired title to portions of their father's property. Mathilda received 1,480 acres, and August acquired approximately 4,000.

Mathilda and her husband, Emil Kordzik, continued ranching cattle and sheep and grew oats and hay. They had two children, Albert and Selma.

August R. Evers also raised sheep, goats and cattle. When August was a young man, he, along with his brothers, was often sent out to herd sheep on his father's extensive pastures and often would not see or speak to anyone for months. He was well-known in his community as a man who would readily help his neighbors. Like the other members of his family, he too was a member of the Doss Lutheran Church. He and his wife, Emma (Welgehausen), had nine children: Helen, Herman, Clara, Ella, Cora, Willie C., Rueben, Lillie and Paula.

Of the third generation of Evers children, the son of Mathilda and Emil Kordzik, Albert, was the first to acquire a tract of the founder's land. When he acquired 876 acres in 1931, he continued in the footsteps of his father and grandfather. He raised cattle, sheep, goats, corn and hay and was one of the first members of his community to effect brush control and soil conservation. Albert Kordzik concerned about protecting the environment and tried to instill the same concern in his son by encouraging him and helping him with his 4H projects. The elder Kordzik married Ella Henke with whom he had two children, Evelyn (French) and Robert.



Shown during the 1880s are (back row, l-r) Henry Keyser, Charlie Evers, Mathilda (Evers) Kordzik Adolph and August Evers. In the front row are Meta Keyser, Lina (Evers) Keyser, Albert Keyser, Lina Lehmann, founders Pautine and Ludwig Evers, Charlie Lehmann and Emma (Welgehausen) Evers.

Albert Kordzik's first cousins, Ben Charlie and Willie C. Evers, were the next members of the third generation of Evers to receive tracts of property from their respective fathers. Willie, also known as Bill, received 670.9 acres from his father, August R. Evers, and continued the tradition of ranching cattle, goats and sheep. A long-standing member of the Fredericksburg United Methodis: Church. Willie was known as a hard-working man and managed to make a good living for his family from his ranch. He also served in the employ of the Krauskepf Brothers in Fredericksburg as a master plumber for 50 years. He and his wife, Emma (Doell), had one child, Marcella.

Ben Charlie Evers received 520 acres from his father, Charlie Evers, in 1945, and like his father, also ranched cattle, sheep and goats as well as grain and hay. Ben was active in the Farm Bureau and the Doss Community Club A member of the Gillespie County Mutual Fire Association, he helped establish a Volunteer Fire Department for his area. He and his wife, the former Nettie Ida Geistweidt, had three daughters: Gladys

(Lively), Emma Jane (Eckert) and Vernell (Arhelger).

Today, three members of the fourth generation of Evers each operate a Heritage ranch. Robert Kordzik maintains a ranch of 3,050 acres, 394 of which can be traced to the land bought by Ludwig Evers more than a century ago. He has cleared acres of brush and drilled water wells to improve his property. Robert Kordzik is a member of the Soil Conservation Association in his community, the Independent Cattlemen's Association. the local Fire Department, the Farm Bureau, and various other community clubs. He still ranches cattle and goats and grows oats, wheat and hay crops. He and his wife, Evelyn, operate their ranch and live on it along with their one son, Kerry, their daughter-in-law, Melanie, and their granddaughter, Misti.

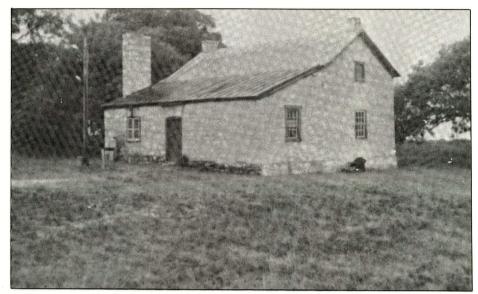
Vernell (Evers) Arhelger is another fourth generation family member to have part of the original property bought by Ludwig Evers. In 1959, she began to acquire, and by 1979, she had a total of 653 acres, 531 of which date back to 1882. Since she and her

husband, Presley Arhelger, Sr., have lived on the ranch, numerous improvements have been made for the land and for their community. During the great drought of the 1950s, Presley Arhelger worked to bring the rural telephone cooperative to his area. He also was active in the screwworm eradication program. On his ranch, he planted improved grasses on terraced farmland to prevent further soil erosion and established a rotation grazing system. To handle his livestock more efficiently, he built steel pens. The game management plan he designed 20 years ago is still in effect today and has greatly improved the quality of the game in the area. The oldest building on their property is approximately 88 years old and was lived in by Charlie Evers and his wife, Wanda, while their home was being built adjacent to the original structure. It is still used today as a tack room and a feed storage facility.

Marcella (Evers) Weiershausen acquired her Heritage ranch in 1982. On her 670.9 acres, she and her husband, Ralph Weiershausen, and their son, Marsh, raise sheep, goats and cattle. A civic-minded family, the Weiershausens

are all involved in community activities. Marcella is a Silver Beaver Holder in the Boy Scouts; camp chairman for the Gillespie County Salvation Army Unit; president of the Edwards Plateau Historial Association and treasurer of

the Gillespie County Republican Women. Ralph has served as a Hill Country District Commissioner and on Capitol Area Council committees. Marsh is an Eagle Scout with four palms.



Ludwig Evers, founder of three Heritage ranches in Mason County, built this home in the early 1860s. The structure is still standing and in good condition on Robert Kordzik's property.

#### Brown Ranch

1883

Twelve miles northeast of Mason on RR 2618

FOUNDERS: 1983 OWNER: Silvanus and Madaleana Woods Brown of Williamson and Fayette counties, respectively

WNER: Margaret Bell, Mason

Silvanus Brown and Madaleana Woods became husband and wife in 1855 in La Grange, Texas, in the presence of their parents, Alexander and Sarah Castleman Brown, and Montraville and Mary Elizabeth Isabella Hidalgo de la Gonzales Woods. The young newlyweds moved to De Witt County where they lived on a ranch situated one mile from the Gonzales Trail, which is where the Chisholm Trail had its beginnings. Not long after his

marriage, Silvanus had to part from his wife for several years to fight in the War Between the States. When he returned, he participated in cattle drives on the Old Chisholm Trail to earn a living for his wife and seven children. The names of their children were Elizabeth, William Oliver, Milam Alex, Joseph Cyrus, Robert Leonados, Anda and Alfonso. In 1883, the Brown family moved to Mason County where Silvanus bought 960 acres and started

raising cattle. His crops were small grains to feed his livestock. He cleared his land of stones and used them to fence in his property. On portions of the cleared land, he planted pecan trees, which are now 50 to 60 feet high and still producing pecans. Silvanus and some of his sons dug a well near their house and used the water for their animals and themselves. When Silvanus died in 1904, his wife and children set aside part of their property

to establish a cemetery. Mrs. Brown survived her husband by 20 years and lived to witness one of her sons assume charge and make a prosperous life on the ranch she and her husband had started.

That son was Alfonso, who, in 1900 and 1901, acquired the title to 412 5/8 acres from his parents and assumed total responsibility for the ranch. Alfonso had married Leona Josephene Fleming in 1894 and had started his family by the time he assumed charge of the ranch. Even though life was often hard on them, the younger Brown family fared well. They had cattle for a cash crop and goats, pigs and chickens for family consumption. To augment his income. Alfonso hunted and trapped small game and sold the hides. Alfonso was an enterprising man and took it upon himself to fill his community's need for a veterinarian. He bought some books so he could teach himself the rudiments of veterinary medicine. His work with animals inspired enough confidence from the rest of his community that he became the official "vet" for his area. All his neighbors brought their sick animals to him. He also performed sterilization surgery on animals that needed it. His fee for his many veterinary services was ten cents a head.

When manganese ore was discovered on a neighbor's property in a cave that was called "Spiller's Mine," Alfonso and one of his sons worked in it for a short while. The elder Brown improved his property by putting a windmill on the old hand-dug well so water could be piped up to the house. He and his wife, Leona, had five children, all of whom had the benefit of a college education. They were Dewey, Bess, Nellie, Pete and Rena. Alfonso died in 1960, not long after one of his children took over the ranch. His wife Leona died in 1974. She had the interesting distinction of celebrating her birthday and wedding day on June 8, the same date on which she died.

In 1955, Bess (Brown) Schofield assumed the care of her parents and accepted responsibility for all the acreage her father and grandfather ranched and which she inherited. Bess Schofield continued raising Hereford cattle. Her daughters were Sally and Margaret.

Today, the great granddaughter of the founder, Margaret Bell, and her husband, Roy, operate the same 4125/8 acres her parents cultivated. They raise Brangus cattle that they've crossed with Hereford bulls. They have planted Bermuda grass in all the old fields except in one field where each year they



Madaleana Woods Brown (seated), wife of Silvanus Brown, founder of the Brown Ranch in Mason County, is shown with her sister, Emmie Woods Hartman.

plant haygrazer that is baled and used for winter feed. The acreage surrounding their house is populated with Black Buck Antelope that wander freely. From the old well dug in 1883, the Bells still receive enough water to keep a cement tank full and send the over-run to a dirt stock tank. A rock fence built by Silvanus Brown 100 years ago still surrounds a part of this Heritage ranch.

### \*Samuel Logan Fleming's Acres

1883

Ten miles northeast of Mason on FM 1900

FOUNDERS: 1983 OWNER:

Samuel Logan and Nancy Jane Grisson Fleming of Tennessee Anna Margrette Fleming, Mason

Damuel Logan Fleming and his wife, Nancy Jane, left Tennessee hoping that Texas would provide them with better times than they were having in their post-Civil War native state. In 1883, he purchased 160 acres from G. W. Henry, and promptly began to clear his land, build his home, and fence his property with rail, rock and wire barriers. He

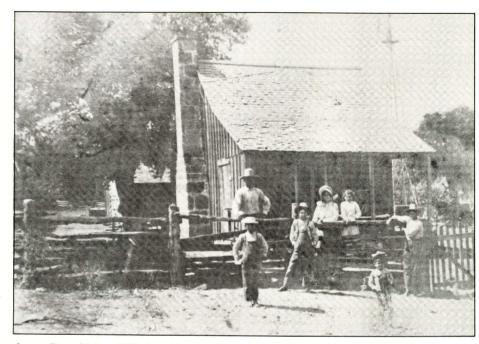
bought 320 additional acres and increased his production of corn, cane, peas, cotton and small grain. He also was able to augment his herd of cattle, raise more hogs, sheep, horses, mules, geese, turkeys and chickens, and even plant an orchard. He was as well-known in his community for making molasses as for being the Fly Gap postmaster, a

position he held from 1884 to 1898. Beyond ensuring that his community received its mail on time, and more importantly, he served as the community doctor. Also in the business of saving souls, he was an ordained minister and preached at the school house, which along with a church, was built on one acre of his land. He also

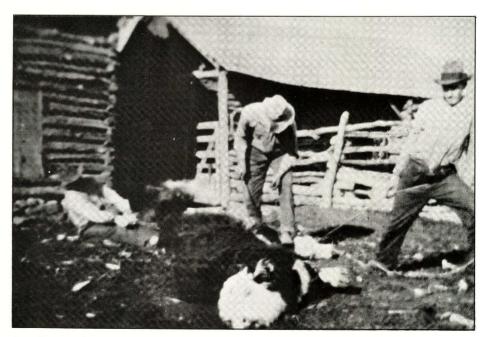
donated one acre of his land to build the Fly Gap Cemetery. He and his wife, Nancy Jane, had 13 children: Eva Jane, John Savage, William Denton, Nancy Lodema, Samuel Monroe, James Reynolds, Elizabeth Adella, Issac Lee, Annie Tennessee, Louis Crockett, Mary Etta, Leona Josephine and an infant daughter who died at birth. After Nancy Jane's death in 1894, Samuel married Elizabeth Ainsworth Fleming, widow of his nephew, Lee Fleming.

James Reynolds Fleming bought his father's original 160 acres, then purchased 790 more so he could expand his operation. He grew corn, cane, cotton, peas, peanuts and small grains, and raised cattle, sheep, hogs, horses, mules, turkeys, geese and chickens. The founder's son built additional fences, a dirt tank, a windmill, and added water pipes to his home and the barn. To prevent erosion, he terraced much of his farm land. He served without payment as a school trustee in his school district. In 1948, much of Mason County was illuminated by electricity, including the home of James Reynolds Fleming. He and his wife, Mary Margrette (Wilhelm), had five children: Arthur Louis, John Alton, James Wilford, Samuel Logan and Anna Margrette.

Miss Anna Margrette Fleming, the founder's granddaughter, operates the ranch of 184 acres today. She breeds Hereford cattle for commercial sale, has milk cows and chickens and maintains a garden and an orchard. Two more wells have been drilled on her property. Two cement storage tanks, two water troughs, a windmill and an electric pump also have been constructed since she acquired the property in 1950. Native grasses cover her pastureland. A plank barn and two log barns built a century ago still stand and are used to store hay. The founder's original house is now situated on another part of her property and is used as a smokehouse.



James R. and Mary Wilhelm Fleming posed in front of their home in Mason County in 1910 with their children Arthur Louis, John Alton, James Wilford, Samuel Logan and Anna Margrette.



Branding cattle was one of the regular chores at Samuel Logan Fleming's Acres. The old barns on the ranch are now more than 100 years old and still in use.

# Kothmann Ranch (fly gap)

#### 1882

Fifteen miles northeast of Mason on FM 1900

FOUNDER:

Karl Dietrich Kothmann of Wedelheine, Germany

1983 CO-OWNERS: Andrew Roman and Ida Kothmann, Art Kenneth Andrew Kothmann, Midland

Judy Gay Melton, Abilene

## V. V. & M. H. Fritze, Bar H Ranches

#### 1882

Six miles north of Mason on FM 1900 off State Highway 29 West

FOUNDER: Karl Dietrich Kothmann of Wedelheine, Germany 1983 CO-OWNERS: Vernon, Sr., and Myrtle Van Fritze, Mason Vernon Van Fritze, Jr., Palestine

#### ELWOOD KOTHMANN RANCH

#### 1879

Fifteen miles northeast of Mason on FM 1900

FOUNDER:

Karl Dietrich Kothmann of Wedelheine, Germany

1983 CO-OWNERS: Joyce LaVerne Adams, Sugarland Helen Ruth Donop, New Braunfels

Elwood Kothmann, Art Pearl Yvonne Wallace, Austin

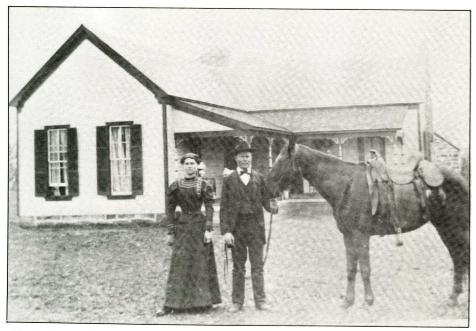
The Napoleonic Wars of the early 19th century left scars all across the European Continent for decades after Napoleon was exiled to Elba. Germany survived all the upheavals, but the long-term effects of the wars exacted such a toll that many Germans left their native land to make better lives for themselves elsewhere. One such man was Heinrich Conrad Kothmann of Wedelheine, Hannover, Germany, who brought his family to America.

Karl Dietrich Kothmann, one of Heinrich's sons, came to this country when he was only nine years old and grew up with a strong sense that in his new homeland he could make a good life for himself. In 1862, he met and married Louise Stahl, with whom he raised a large family of six boys and eight girls in their first home by the

Llano River under Hedwig's Hill. When the Civil War broke out, Kothmann fought for several years, but was nevertheless engaged in private enterprise. He hauled freight with teams of oxen to San Antonio, Austin, and even to the Mexican border. Most of the time, he transported acorns, foodstuff and building materials, but since he also butchered hogs on his property, he often took with him the lard, ham and bacon he produced. After the War, he and his brother, Fritz, went to Louisiana on a cattle drive that proved to be a failure. Dietrich Kothmann was not dismayed by this early failure and immediately obtained government woodcutting contracts for Fort McKavitt and Fort Chadbourne to recover his losses. He also mowed prairie grass for Fort Griffin. After he



Emil and Franklin Hoerster presented their show calves during 4H Club shows in and around Mason County.



Charles Louis Hoerster and his wife, Lillie Kothmann Hoerster, were photographed after their wedding day in front of the home they were to live in for nearly 50 years in Mason County.



Albert Kothmann, the eleventh child of Karl Dietrich and Louise Stahl Kothmann, was photographed in front of the large two-story house his father built. Albert is the father of Andrew R. and Elwood Kothmann.

had cleared his debts, he remained on his ranch for a few years tending his cattle and raising corn, hay, sheep, hogs and horses.

In 1870, he again embarked on cattle drives, traveling back and forth to Kansas. During his second major drive, he bought 3,000 head of cattle and evenly divided them into two groups. He brought them back to Texas with his crew of 12 men. They encountered all sorts of problems on their return and had to wrestle with Indians, ford a flooding Trinity River and pacify the frightened cattle. Fortunately, Dietrich was the trail boss, and his constitution and discipline were of such a degree that he was able to weather any storm, literally and otherwise, and possessed the ability to push his men to do the same. During the next three years, Kothmann made several more trips to Kansas and experienced circumstances much like those of his first major drive. Following close on the heels of his cattle-drive troubles came the "HooDoo War" of 1874. This four-year war between Texas settlers and roving bands of desperados and outlaws that overran the state after the Civil War forced a call to arms of all peace-loving Texas citizens. The Governor intervened, sent in the Texas Rangers and rid the state of the outlaws that had come to Texas to take advantage of the post-Civil War disarray to collect fortunes for themselves. Kothmann and his family survived the HooDoo War and continued to prosper. The founder's wife, Louise Stahl, bore him 14 children. They were: Hulda, Alvina, Clara, who died as a small child. Adolph, Clara, Frank, Emil, Alex. Anna, Albert, Lillie, Nellie, Sam and Louisa. Louise was a religious woman and made communion wine from Mustang grapes that grew wild on the banks of the creek by their home. Originally, the farm consisted of 640 acres, but by the time the founder died and the farm passed to his wife, the operation totaled 8,800 acres. However, 1,000 acres were sold outside the family.

In 1905, Dietrich Kothmann deeded 640 acres to his son, Albert. The younger Kothmann raised cattle, sheep and goats. He also built one of the large

barns that still stands on the property. When he was younger, he helped his father build the large two-story brownstone that was the Kothmann home. He also helped to build the church in Art where he took Bible instruction. He and his wife, Hilda, had one son, Elwood.

When the founder died, the land naturally passed to his wife, Louise. She maintained intact the 654-acre tract she then owned and raised the same stock and produce. In 1918, Louise Kothmann passed the property to her daughter, Anna. Anna kept the land for a year and in 1919, passed her acreage to her brother, Albert. Albert's son, Elwood, bought the property known as the Albers Tract from his uncle Alex in 1930 and traded it to his father in 1931.

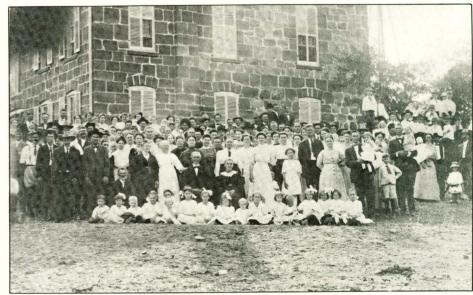
Albert Kothmann continued to farm his land as his father had. He raised cattle, goats, hogs, chickens and turkeys. The large barn that still stands on the Kothmann property was built by Albert. He also built much of the fence that circles the property today. He and his second wife, Hulda (Wiedeman) Kothmann, had four children: Irene, Andrew, Rubye Nell and Franklin, who died at the age of three years.

Albert's sister, Lillie Amanda, also inherited a tract of land from her parents. She and her husband, Charles Louis Emil Hoerster, who was a cattle rancher, established their ranch at Fly Gap and had other property known as the Blue Mountain Ranch and the Headquarters Section (640 acres) on the Llano River. In total, the Hoerster's property was just over 7,000 acres. They sold 2,154 outside their family. Emil Hoerster was a pioneer in the true sense; he raised cattle, hogs, sheep and goats; he participated in cattle drives to markets all around the state; he endured the hardships of cattle rustling, bad weather and swollen streams on cattle drives; and he suffered and survived financial losses due to extreme weather conditions. He and his wife had one daughter, Myrtle Ida.

Today, the descendants, grandchildren and great-grandchildren of the founders, own Heritage ranches. Elwood Kothmann, son of Albert and grandson of the founder, owns a 940-



Karl Dietrich and Louise Stahl Kothmann were photographed with all their children at the turn of the century. From left to right are Frank, Nellie, Alex, Lillie, Adolph, Alvina, Albert, Anna, Emil and Clara.



Dietrich and Louise Kothmann celebrated their 50th wedding anniversary at their ranch in Mason County with their friends and family members.

acre spread. All but 300 of those acres can be traced back to the original purchase made by his grandfather, Dietrich Kothmann. He and Mrs. Kothmann raise cattle, hogs and sheep. Their three daughters, Mrs. Joyce LaVerne Adams of Sugarland, Mrs. Helen Ruth Donop of New Braunfels and Mrs. Pearl Yvonne Wallace of Austin each own one-third interest in 640 acres. The women take an active part in running this portion of the Heritage ranch, but the land is under the management of their father.

The Kothmann Ranch at Fly Gap is owned and operated by Andrew Roman and Ida Kothmann. They deeded to their three children, Kenneth Andrew Kothmann of Midland, Mrs. Judy Gay Melton of Abilene and Sherry Lou Clauson, a U. S. Army Nurse stationed in Germany, 150 acres each. None of the Kothmann children live in Mason

County, but they are actively involved in the decision making about the ranch and work the land whenever they visit their parents. Andrew and Ida Kothmann raise cattle, Kleingrass and Coastal Bermuda on their 969 acres, all of which can be traced back to purchases made by Dietrich Kothmann.

The V. V. and M. H. Fritze Bar H Ranches are owned by Vernon Van Fritze, Sr., and his wife, Myrtle Ida (Hoerster) Fritze, Vernon Van Fritze, Jr., and Virginia Ann (Fritze) Cave. When Vernon Fritze married Myrtle Hoerster in 1935, he was engaged in the food wholesale distributing business. Though he had a successful career in the food business for some 40 years and established himself in the San Antonio and Fort Worth business communities, he and his wife both wanted to get back to ranching. Since the early 1970s, he and his wife have been ranching 1,500

acres, 700 of which can be traced back to the founder. The Fritzes raise cattle on improved pastures and rangeland. Through a Great Plains contract with the U.S. Department of Agriculture, the Fritzes were able to cross-fence 1,300 acres, build water pipelines and plant permanent pastures of Coastal Bermuda. In 1978, Vernon Van Fritze, Sr., was elected to the Board of Directors of the Mason County Soil and Water Conservation District. Today, he serves as chairman of that board. He is also Chairman of the State Committee on Soil Stewardship and is active in the Hill Country Association of Soil and Water Conservation Districts and the Texas State Association of Soil and Water Conservation Districts. He and Myrtle had two children: Vernon Van Fritze, Jr., and Virginia Ann (Fritze) Cave. Y

#### \*F. A. GROTE RANCH

#### 1876

Three and one-half miles south of Mason on Hwy. 87

FOUNDERS: 1983 OWNERS: Fritz Adolph and Wilhelmina (Jordan) (Hoerster) Grote of Detmold, Germany

1983 OWNERS: Stanley Moerner Grote, Mason Walton Edward Grote, Mason

When he was only nine years old, Fritz Adolph Grote came to America from Germany with an uncle. He watched the War Between the States rage while he was growing up in his new country. After the Civil War, Fritz made at least three, and perhaps as many as six cattle drives to Kansas. By 1876, he had saved enough money to purchase 320 acres from William Geisweid. He cleared his tract of timber and brush and settled down to raise horses, cattle, sheep and goats that he kept in pens and barns that he built himself. Married twice, first to Conradina Bertha Lehmberg and then to Wilhelmina Hoerster, Fritz Grote

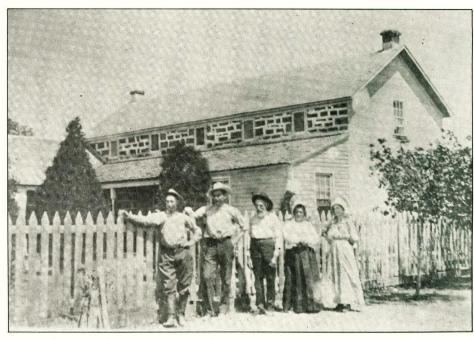
raised a total of 14 children in the home he built on his spread. His children from his first marriage were Emilie, Charles Fritz, Adina, Henrietta Hulda and Sophie Mathilda. From her first marriage, the second Mrs. Grote had Lydia, Sophia and Karl Louis Emil. Together, Fritz and Wilhelmina Grote had Lillie Lisette, Ernestina Mina, Sophia Bertha, August Ben Daniel, Flossie Cora, Ernest Fritz Marvin and Fritz Adolph, Jr. The founder ensured that all the children living under his roof received an education and loaned out part of one of the barns for an area school. An active citizen and businessman, Fritz Grote maintained a

relay station for the Butterfield Stage Line and served several terms as a Mason county commissioner, election judge and county judge. He added a new dimension to horse breeding in Mason County by bringing in high-priced imported stallions. His horse breeding endeavors proved so successful, as did his other ventures, that he was able to add 6,800 acres to his ranch. Fritz Grote, however, was not a man concerned only with the temporal aspect of life; he was also concerned with the spiritual, evidenced by his becoming an ordained minister and deacon in his community church.

In 1916, Fritz Adolph Grote, Jr.,

acquired title to 700 acres of his parent's property. In addition to raising cattle, sheep, goats, corn, maize, hay and oats, he built up his herd of registered Hereford cattle. He constructed dirt tanks and spreader dams, and kept his pastures cross-fenced and brush-controlled. Married to Lillie Moerner, he had two sons, Walton Edward and Stanley Moerner. In 1917, Fritz Grote, Jr., added 320 more acres to his holdings.

Walton and Stanley Grote operate their parent's property today, even though Fritz and Lillie, who are now 90 and 88, respectively, still live on the ranch. Walton and Stanley have drilled extra wells, cleared the brush from some of the pastureland and reseeded the pastures. The original Grote homestead, smokehouse, barn and rock fence corrals built in 1877, are still standing and in use.



F.A. Grote Ranch founder, Fritz Adolph Grote, is shown (center) with some of his family in front of the home he built. From left to right are Fritz Adolph, Jr., Marvin, F.A., Sr., his wife, Wilhelmina, and Flossie.



The original home of Fritz Adolph Grote, founder of the F.A. Grote Ranch in Mason County, as it looks today. Fritz Grote, Jr., and his wife, Lillie, live in the house built by his father more than a century ago.



# MATAGORDA COUNTY

#### \*Robbins Ranch

1846

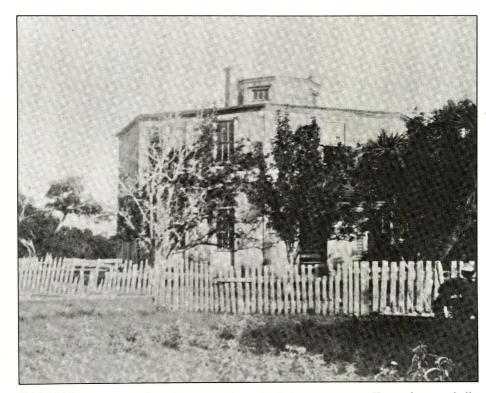
West of Matagorda and of the Colorado River

FOUNDER: 1983 OWNER:

Fredrick W. Robbins of Connecticut Eva (Robbins) Savage, Bay City

Fredrick W. Robbins came to Texas with his father, Samuel Allen Robbins, who was a ship captain. They were joined later by Fredrick W.'s brothers, Frank and Chester. In August 1846, Fredrick acquired a tract of 320 acres from the state of Texas where he began his ranch. Fredrick raised sheep, goats and cattle, and maintained beehives and an orchard. He and his brother, Chester, decided to build a large house on Fredrick's acres, a house that would easily hold two families. Out of a mixture of burned oyster shells, sand and regular oyster shells, they erected an octagon-shaped, two-story house they named "TADMAR." During the Civil War, Union soldiers often fired on the house because the cupola it had made them think the house was a Confederate fort. During his lifetime, Fredrick was able to add 1,994 acres to the original 320. Besides being a prosperous rancher, Fredrick served on what was known as the "school committee" and was a county commissioner. He met and married Mary Elizabeth McCully, who bore him two children, Fredrick and Mary Isabel.

Fredrick W. Robbins died while his two children were still young. His son, Fredrick McCully, inherited the ranch in 1873. When the younger Robbins completed his basic education in



TADMAR, an octagon-shaped two-story house built from a mixture of burned oyster shells, regular oyster shells and sand, was built by Fredrick and Chester Robbins. During the Civil War, Union soldiers often fired on the house because the cupola made them think the structure was a Confederate fort.

Matagorda, he was sent away to college in Virginia. The daily operations of the ranch, meanwhile, were being overseen by his aunt, Mrs. Chester Robbins, and her son, Fred S. Robbins, who also lived at TADMAR with her family.

When Fredrick McCully returned from college, he resumed his role as rancher, growing fruits and vegetables and raising livestock. The ranch was expanded when Fredrick added 2,314 acres. He married Eva Eugenia Parker, and they had four children: Fredrick

Parker, Eugenia Gardner (Law), Eva Elizabeth (Savage) and Benjamin Palmer. In 1938, Fredrick McCully built a new frame house on the family property. Prior to that time, they lived in TADMAR. Up until a few years before his death at age 88, Fredrick McCully Robbins took great pride in tending his cattle and rode his pastures as often as he could.

Today, one of the daughters of Fredrick McCully Robbins, Eva,

continues the tradition of raising livestock started by her grandfather, Fredrick W. Robbins on 1,705 of the original acres. She received the land from her father, Fredrick McCully, in 1959 and continues to operate it as well as another ranch she and her husband, Hamilton Savage, bought. Remnants of TADMAR, the octagon-shaped house built by Eva's grandfather and greatuncle Chester during the Civil War years, still stand.



#### McLENNAN COUNTY

#### \*The Weinberger Farm

1883

Eighteen miles northeast of Waco on FM 308

FOUNDERS: 1983 CO-OWNERS:

Alois Weinberger and Albert Weinberger, Sr. of Germany Albert P. Weinberger, Jr., West Alphonse B. Weinberger, West

Julius S. Weinberger, West

Alois and Mary Weinberger came to America in 1847 aboard a sailing ship. Young and in love, they could not marry in their native Germany because Alois' father did not have enough property to make a satisfactory marriage arrangement. The couple rebelled at such restrictions and boarded a sailboat with a group of young people headed for the United States. The boat had no compass, and. after sailing for weeks, it arrived back where it had started. Undaunted, the young folks sailed again, this time arriving in New York and traveling West to Illinois where Alois worked as a blacksmith. Eventually they moved to Texas where state-owned land could be had for taxes. Alois lined off 300 acres

Stripped sugarcane stalks were a common site on the Weinberger Farm in McLennan County during syrup-making time.



Everybody in the Weinberger family wore hats to protect themselves against the summer sun while baling hav.

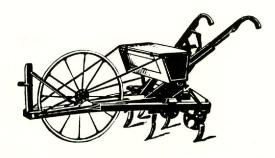


Members of the Weinberger family took a break from baling hay to pose for a family picture on their farm in McLennan County.

with wire and paid the state \$4. He later sold the land because he was unhappy in Texas and wanted to return to Illinois.

Meanwhile, a tumor the size of a grapefruit had grown on Mary's ankle. To reach a doctor she had to travel a great distance on an old stagecoach trail. When the doctor saw the tumor he said that it had to come off, and, sharpening his knife on a rock, he removed it. Mary was a sick woman after the operation and could not travel. It was 1883. Alois decided he would have to remain in Texas after all. He bought a 160-acre farm where the Weinberger descendants still live, but sold 60 acres to pay the doctor. Later he tried to buy the land back, but the owner would not sell. By that time Alois had decided that he liked it where he was, and he decided to stay. He raised oats, wheat, corn, milo, cotton, hay, cattle, hogs, chickens and pigeons on his land. He remodeled the farmhouse and improved the land with wells, ponds, terraces, fences and brush control. He and Mary had three children, Mary, Sophie and Albert. Alois died February 1, 1896. His wife followed him June 9, 1909.

Albert Weinberger, Sr., acquired title to part of the land in 1894, and bought out his sisters in 1908. He raised horses and cattle and cleared land for farming, punching holes in the ground with a stick to plant corn. He carried cotton grown on the farm to a nearby gin. He and his wife, Pauline, had seven children: John, Alois, Willie, Frank, Albert, Jr., Julius and Alphonse. Albert, Julius and Alphonse inherited the land in 1953. They have continued to improve the land and have rebuilt the family home, barn and sheds. One room from the old house is used as the family kitchen. The brothers live on the land where they raise oats, wheat, corn, cotton, milo, cattle, hogs, chickens, pigeons and a vegetable garden.



## MEDINA COUNTY

## Keller-Bendele Farm

1883

Six miles northwest of Devine on Hwy. 173

FOUNDER:

Seraphine Keller of Castroville 1983 CO-OWNERS: Henry and Henrietta (Keller) Bendele, Devine

Marvin J. Bendele, Houston Robert H. Bendele, Devine Ann B. Roberts, Houston Janet Schneider, San Antonio

Seraphine Keller was married to Gertrude Becker. They had six children, Matt, Albert, Paul, Pauline, Theresa and Emma. On July 3 and 16, 1883, Keller purchased 883 acres of farmland in the Texas Hill Country not far from Castroville, his hometown. The family cleared their land, built a home and barns and dug a well. Once a month they went to Castroville by wagon to buy supplies, attend church and visit relatives. The Kellers raised cotton, corn, cane for hay, cattle, mules and horses. They accommodated travelers by allowing them to water their

livestock at a big watering hole on their land, the Indian Waterhole. During his lifetime Seraphine Keller added another 142 acres to his holdings.

Paul S. Keller, the founder's son, inherited 229 acres in 1915 and bought another 205 acres. He raised corn, cane, Sudan grass, oats, beef and dairy cattle, horses and mules. He cleared additional land and started using a tractor instead of teams to plow. Paul donated a strip of seven acres to the state of Texas for Highway 173. He served as director of the Medina Electric Cooperative and

was instrumental in bringing electricity to rural areas. Married to Frieda Poerner, he raised three children, Henrietta, Paul and Mary.

Between 1955 and 1971 Henrietta (Keller) Bendele acquired 403 acres, which is now owned by five family members. Henry Bendele, Henrietta's husband, operates the farm, tending the cattle herd and raising Sudan and Coastal Bermuda grass and oats. The Bendeles put in a large ground tank, cleared more land for winter grazing oats and made other improvements.

#### \*HENRY BRUCKS PLACE

1874

Eight miles east of Hondo at Quihi

FOUNDERS:

Henry and Katherine Hartung Brucks of Westphalia, Germany

1983 OWNER:

Lester Brucks Saathoff, Hondo

Henry Brucks came to Texas as a Castro colonist in 1846 with his parents, a brother and a sister. Like other early settlers to the area, the Brucks

encountered sporadic Indian fighting. During the 1860s Henry guarded the U.S. mail between Fort Clark and Fort Stockton. He was a member of Capt.

Richarz's company of Rangers and he served on the frontier. Henry married Katherine Hartung in 1874 and acquired title to 80 1/2 acres through their union. The couple had three children, Bernhart H., Mina and Albertina. The family raised horses, cattle and grain on their land. During Brucks' lifetime Hondo, Vandenburg and D'Hanis were founded, and a railway system was built through the area. The county seat, originally in Castroville, moved to Hondo. Bruck was a trustee of the area's first public school.

Mina (Brucks) Decker inherited her parents' land in 1921. She raised cattle and grain. She and her husband Henry had two children, Herbert and Thelma.

In 1923 a niece, Anna (Brucks) Saathoff, acquired title to the farm. She raised cattle, grain and poultry. During her tenure as owner, roads from Hondo to Castroville via Quihi were improved from dirt to gravel to pavement, and bridges were built in place of stream fords. Rural electrification and modern dial telephones came into being and great advances were made in farm machinery. Anna and Emil C. Saathoff had two children, Elden C. and Lester

Lester Saathoff inherited the land.

where he lives with his wife. Florence, in 1967. He cleared around 25 acres and planted improved grasses. The Saathoffs also raise hay, livestock and poultry. They live in the old Henry Brucks home, which has been occupied by family members since 1876 when it was completed. The home is constructed out of native rock with 17inch walls. A large wooden barn, in which the founder and his wife lived while their home was constructed, is used to store hay, fuel and farm equipment.

#### \*John Lisbon DuBose Ranch

1883

Five miles west of Devine on the Moore Zig Zag Road

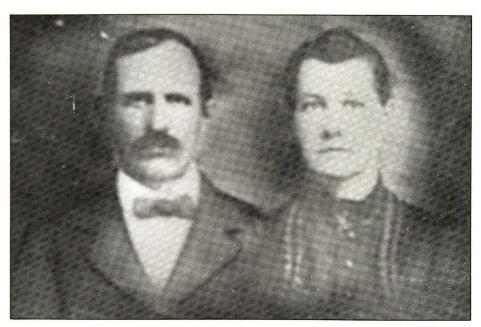
John Lisbon DuBose of Arkansas 1983 OWNERS: David F. and Irene Montgomery, Hondo

John Lisbon DuBose, born August 5, 1859, in Calhoun County, Arkansas, was the son of James LaFayette and Martha Missouri (Cook) DuBose.

Losing his mother at a very early age and the enlistment of his father in the Confederate Army left John and his brother and sister to spend most of the Civil War years with grandparents. John's family remained in Arkansas for about five years after the war, when they decided to move to Texas, along with grandparents, aunts and uncles.

Although Texas was completely new to John, it wasn't to his father and grandparents, Benjamin James and Sarah Ann (Lamar) DuBose, who had lived and owned land in the Republic of Texas, and whose family members, including Maribeau Lamar among others, had played key roles in the establishment of Texas as a republic and in its early statehood.

Lavaca and Gonzales counties were home for John until 1883, when he and his wife, Amande (Martin), purchased 900 acres in Medina County and moved



John Lisbon Dubose is shown with his second wife, Cora Ann Duncan Dubose. They lived on the ranch he founded in Medina County in 1883.

to the Zig Zag-Black Creek Community. Later on another 300 acres were bought, bringing DuBose's holdings to approximately 1,200 acres. Of the original 900 acres, a 99 1/5 acre survey was bought from Nelson Brackins and his wife, Roseanna, former slaves who had been sold in Mississippi and brought to Texas years earlier.

John's first house was built partly from an old saloon building located on the place, which had been abandoned many years before his arrival. In the late 1890s he built another house which is now used as a weekend house. The first house has been used as a barn for many years.

Four children were born before the death of his wife in 1897. They were Julia, Imma, Everette and Annie. John married for the second time in 1899 to Cora Ann Duncan, and six more

children were born, Rose Ella, Elsie, Frances, Maggie Lee, Ollie and John L.

Corn was one of the main crops John raised. He was one of the large suppliers of seed corn to other farmers of the area. He also raised cotton, cane and various other crops, as well as hogs for his own use, and cattle, which he continuously worked with to develop better breeds. Believing that if you took care of your soil, it would take care of you, he practiced conservation measures of the time throughout his life.

In 1942 John passed away and was buried in the Tomerlin Cemetery, which was located near his home on his place. The Zion Primitive Church, where his funeral was held, had been established in 1884 by John and several others, including four of his uncles.

After his death his wife, Cora,

inherited the place and operated it until her death in 1959, at which time Knox A. and Ollie Estel (DuBose) Montgomery became the owners of 170 acres. David F. and Irene Montgomery became the owners of the 170-acre tract in 1977 after the death of his mother. Montgomery, the youngest grandchild of John Lisbon DuBose, is a Medina county commissioner, and works closely with the Soil Conservation Service and the Agricultural Stabilization and Conservation Service. Permanent grasses have been planted, a new well has been drilled, and one new earth tank has been added since 1977.

Of the 170 acres, 99 1/5 acres form a complete, unbroken survey, the same one granted by the state of Texas to Nelson Brackins - former slave, and later purchased by John Lisbon DuBose.

#### HINES RANCH

#### 1883

Four miles west of Moore off FM 462

FOUNDERS: L.J.W. and Eliza Edwards of Roanoke, Virginia 1983 OWNERS: Charles Lee and Polly Conover Hines, Moore

Orphaned as a young boy, L. J. W. Edwards lived with an uncle who made him work with slaves. When he was 12 he and a slave ran away, hitching a ride with a family going to Texas. In 1871 Edwards contracted to build the first courthouse in Frio County at a bid of \$249.50. Two years later he opened the first business in the town of Frio, a general store. Edwards was also the postmaster in Frio before moving north into the Hill Country where he purchased 2,216 acres of land from

John W. Harris. To this he added another 7,784 acres and raised beef cattle and horses. Edwards married Eliza Crain and helped raise four of her children by a previous marriage, Jennie, Bettie, P. M. and W. E. The couple also had a son, L. D.

Jennie (Crain) Conover, married to Ben Frank Conover, inherited 920 acres in 1913. The Conovers raised range and beef cattle. They sold 200 acres to their son, Marvin. In 1922 the rest of the land passed on to the other children, George Mac, Oscar, Ben, Mason, Ora and Ruby. Another child, Edith, died when she was 14. In 1953 Mac and Oscar bought out the rest of the family and divided the 720 acres down the middle. Polly (Conover) Hines, Mac's daughter, and her husband, Charles, inherited 177 acres in 1977. They continue to raise cattle on the land where they live with their children, Joe Mac, Dixie Sharlene and James Lee.

#### PLEASANT E. MCANELLY FARM

#### 1883

Three miles east of Yancey on FM 2200

FOUNDER:

Pleasant Earnest McAnelly of Guadalupe

1983 OWNERS: John E. and Virginia Elizabeth McAnelly, Hondo

#### McAnelly Ranch

1883

Three miles east of Yancey on FM 2200

Pleasant Earnest McAnelly of Guadalupe 1983 OWNERS: Phillip A. and Linda McAnelly, Moore

Pleasant E. McAnelly purchased 400 acres in April, 1883, from Louis Laboureau of the Castro Colony. In time he added another 1,900 acres, selling 320 along the way. His final holdings totaled 1,880 acres of Hill Country land. McAnelly hand-grubbed to clear his land and built a rock home that still stands but has been sold outside the family. He raised cattle, which he drove to market in San Antonio, goats, horses, hogs, corn, cotton and hay. During a cattle trip to Fort Worth by train he received a back injury that ultimately led to his death.

McAnelly was married to Mary Jeanetta Redus, daughter of John Redus, founder of Medina County. Their sons were Earnest E., Redus R., Waymon, Homer C., Eldo A., Gladden C., Paul Desha and Stanley M. McAnelly was president of the school board in Devine, superintendent of Sandy School and a master of the Masonic lodge. He served on district and federal courts. McAnelly also granted land to build county roads.

After his father's death, Gladden McAnelly inherited 244 acres. In 1935 his wife inherited 1,918 acres from her father, adding them to the family holdings. The McAnellys cross-fenced their land, built working pens and stock tanks. They traded a piece of land to build a county road that later became FM 2200. Times were changing in the Hill Country. The boll weevil and cotton rot ended cotton's reign as king in Medina County at a time when gins were located about eight miles apart to serve the harvest. The Great Depression eliminated the cattle market in the early 1930s, and the government paid ranchers to kill their cattle. The McAnellys gave their animals to anyone who wanted meat. If no one did, dead cattle were dumped in an old well.

Active in his community, McAnelly served as county tick inspector for the Texas Fever Tick Eradication Program, district deputy of the Grand Masonic Lodge of Texas, a member of the school board, a district and federal court juror, and a superintendent on a PWA roadwidening project during the Depression. He was married to Hallie Nixon. Their children were Dora Mae, Hallie Lorine, John Earnest, Anna Lee, G. C., Jr., James W. and Charles W.

In 1970 Hallie McAnelly gave her son, John, 244 acres from the original purchase. John still works that land and 1.540 additional acres in partnership with a son, Phillip. He improved the land with root-plowing, seeding Bermuda and Kleingrass and crossfencing. A former vocational agriculture teacher, he is active in the Hondo Baptist Church and the Lions Club. He and his wife, Virginia Elizabeth, had three children in addition to Phillip, John E., Gene Coleman and Nita. John, Sr., gave Phillip 10 acres from the original tract in 1974. The men operate a cattle business and raise milo, grass and hay. Phillip also teaches vocational agriculture. He, his wife, Linda, and their sons, Lance and Matt, live on the land.



## MILAM COUNTY

#### THE J. C. WALKER FARM

1883

One mile south of FM 1915

FOUNDERS:

James Columbus and Annie McClung Walker of Lavaca County

(See McQuary Farm, Milam County, FLHP Registry, 1980 and Old Walker Place, Mills County, FLHP

Registry, 1982.)

1983 CO-OWNERS: Prebble Lucille Hilliard, Katy David Ross McQuary, Thorndale

James Columbus Walker was founder of this Heritage farm. In 1853 his father, William Turner Walker, and his mother, Margaret (Madison) Walker, traveled to Texas from Alabama with his grandfather, Hiram Madison, a nephew of U. S. President James Madison. They stayed in Texas a few years then left for Arkansas while the founder was still an infant, not to return to Texas until the Civil War had subsided. When the Walker family settled in the Friendship community in 1875, all seven sons and two daughters were grown and prepared to make their own lives. James Columbus Walker bought 65 acres from Mr. and Mrs. S. P. Kimbrell, married his sweetheart. Annie Eliza McClung, and settled down to raise a family and farm his land. Cotton, corn, grain crops, vegetables, horses, cows, chickens and turkeys were the products of his farm. A great believer in education, James Columbus Walker used the proceeds from his farming operation to school his children. His three daughters, Willie Belle, Prebble, and Annie Pearl earned teaching degrees and later married local

farmers. The oldest son, Ivan Winton Walker, became an engineer. The youngest son, Sidney Columbus Walker, after returning from World War I, spent a little time at home, then

decided to enroll himself at the University of Texas and walked 60 miles to Austin for registration. He earned a teaching degree and returned home. Teaching, however, was not enough for



The Sharp School was the only educational facility around for miles in Milam County.

him, and he soon returned to Austin. In 1930, he completed his medical degree and settled in Waller County where he became a country doctor.

In 1932, while the Great Depression was at its most debilitating, Prebble (Walker) and her husband, David Ross McQuary acquired the title to the 65 acres. Cotton, corn, small grains and cows were the products of their early efforts, but the Depression, coupled with a calamitous drought that wreaked havoc on much of the nation's farmland, exacted a high toll. Ross and

Prebble turned their acres into pastureland, terracing and deepplowing the soil so they could plant Coastal Bermuda. Cattle became the principal product of their farm. When World War II cast its menacing shadow on the free world, the Ross McOuary family was faced with an almost total loss of their farm help. Consequently, their land was used exclusively for cattle grazing. At the war's end, the McQuarv family was able to return to a more varied operation. They started breeding registered Hereford cattle, raised horses

and mules, bought modern multi-rowed farming equipment and generally practiced progressive farming. Their six children, Annie Margaret (Pope), Stella Irene (Wevdell), Sidney Ross, Prebble Lucille (Hilliard), Dorothy Mae (Callaway) and James Columbus, are all university students.

Today, David Ross McQuary and his two sons, James Columbus and Sidney Ross, manage and operate their Heritage farms, where they grow Coastal Bermuda, hay, beef cattle and grains. Y



## MONTAGUE COUNTY

#### BAR-O-FARM

1878

Three miles east of Nocona on FM 1956

FOUNDERS: 1983 OWNERS:

Arthur and Mary Reynolds of Tennessee Harold and Sandra Reynolds, Nocona

LaVerne Reynolds, Nocona

When Arthur and Mary Reynolds came to Texas from Tennessee in 1878. they received a gift of 320 acres from the elder Mr. Reynolds. They began their farm and planted cotton and grains. They also raised livestock. The couple had 13 children: Henry Addison, Medorah Ann, Joseph Robert Dolan, Frances Virginia, Delunah Magdalene, Sara, Nancy Maud, Flora Sibyl, Theora, Mary Rosia, Deny May, David Crocket and Arthur Orville. The couple's eldest son, Henry Addison Reynolds, inherited the tract in 1913.

The new owner of the farm raised

cattle, hogs, cotton, small grains and corn on his newly-acquired land. He kept the land as productive as possible with soil conservation practices. He also constructed stock ponds and cross fences. For a time, he was a member of the Soil Conservation Board of Directors. He and his wife, Anna Lou, had five children. They were Orville Wade, Arthur B., Clyde A., Viola R. and Jean Reynolds. He passed his land on to his eldest son, Orville.

When Orville Reynolds acquired title to his father's 320 acres, he varied

the crops. Wheat, alfalfa and Coastal grass were then cultivated. In addition to raising cattle as his father and grandfather had done, he included sheep and hogs. He practiced weed, brush and erosion control and other soil conservation methods. He and his wife, LaVerne, had one son, Harold L.

Today, Harold Reynolds and his wife, Sandra, operate the farm with the help of his mother, LaVerne. They raise cattle and wheat. The Reynolds have one son, Kyle, and two daughters, Karri and Randilyn Kealey.

#### SAMUEL E. HOWARD RANCH

#### 1882

One and one-half miles south of Spanish Fort

FOUNDER: 1983 OWNER:

Samuel E. Howard of Tennessee Lurline Howard, Nocona

I he opportunity to become a pioneer in Texas brought Samuel E. Howard from his birthplace in Tennessee to Montague County. He settled near Spanish Fort on the southern side of the Red River. He bought 807 acres in 1882 and eventually added 2,200 acres more. He was a charter member and helped to finance the building of the Burlington Masonic Lodge in 1875 and contributed to the establishment of Liberty Chapel, the first Methodist church in the area, and the Spanish Fort Methodist South Church. His ranch produced cattle, corn and wheat. Patience Ann Edde became the wife of Samuel Howard, and their seven children were Edyth, Edde, Nan, Min, Rowland, Pearl and Harold.

The land remained in the possession of its original owners for 61 years until 1943 when 403 acres became the property of Charlie Rowland Howard. He expanded the agricultural production of the ranch he operated for 39 years to include cattle, pigs, wheat, corn and oats. He was a member of the Burlington Masonic Lodge as his father had been and served as a member of the school board. His wife was Mary Louise (Parrish), and their children were Lurline, Shielah, S. E., Cue, C. R. and Max.

Lurline Howard acquired 109.8 acres which she can trace to her grandfather in 1882. She manages her land which is now concentrated on the production of wheat. She has converted 55 acres of pastureland to the production of that crop. Her husband was Clyde Howard, and their daughter is Mary Ruth Howard. Lurline Howard is a member of Nocona Eastern Star and Nocona First Methodist Church.



Upon their marriage, Samuel E. Howard and his wife, Patience Edde, moved into a small one-story, three-room house and turned it into the expansive home shown above. Mr. and Mrs. Howard are standing on the porch; one of their daughters, Nan, is holding her baby brother, Rowland; another daughter, Edyth, is in the window with a niece and Min is in the wagon.



## MONTGOMERY COUNTY

#### WILLISTON FARM

1831

One mile south of Montgomery off FM 149

FOUNDER: 1983 OWNER:

Zachariah Landrum of Edgefield County, South Carolina

Narcissa Martin Moriarty Boulware, Montgomery

When Zachariah Landrum came to Texas, it was with the intention of breeding his full-blood herd of Durham cattle. Only in Texas was there enough land to do this, he believed. In 1825, he and his wife, Letitia Tines, their two sons and daughter came from South Carolina as colonists. In 1831, they received a grant of 4,400 acres from Stephen F. Austin.

Zachariah Landrum, his wife, Letitia, and their children, Sara, John, Catherine, William and Elizabeth, began a prosperous farming operation. They grew corn, peanuts, potatoes, cotton, hay, sugarcane, sorghum and raised cattle, sheep, horses and mules. With the help of his slaves, Zachariah was able to maintain his extensive agricultural endeavors.

Zachariah Landrum awarded 533 1/2 acres to Jeremiah Worsham in 1833, upon the marriage of Jeremiah Worsham to Catherine, the eldest daughter of the Landrums. The Worshams raised five children: Israel, Narcissa, Elizabeth, Letitia and Joseph. On the farm adjacent to the Landrums, Jeremiah, with the help of slaves, cultivated crops of cotton, maize, hay, sorghum, sugarcane, Irish and sweet potatoes, peas, fruits and vegetables. He also kept horses and cattle. As the farm grew larger, such that the cropland was almost entirely full, Letitia Landrum

gave Jeremiah and Catherine Worsham 226 more acres to farm.

As his in-laws had done with him. Jeremiah Worsham gave his son-in-law, Richard S. Willis, husband of his daughter, Narcissa, 528.86 acres in 1860. By this time, though, the Civil War was in its full furious force. Undaunted by threats of Union soldiers, Richard S. Willis successfully ran cotton through the northern blockade. After the war ended, Richard and Narcissa Willis provided for their former slaves by giving them tracts of land. An enterprising businessman, he actively participated in the negotiations that eventually brought the Santa Fe Railroad into Texas. He was known in his community for his philanthropy and humanitarianism, and he often bought land from those in bad financial situations and sold it back for ten cents on the dollar. He and Narcissa Willis had six children: Short Adam, Katherine Ella, Annie Laura, Lee, Beatrice Olive and Richard Martin.

In January 1893, Short Adam, the eldest son of Richard and Narcissa Willis, was deeded 528.86 acres by his parents. Corn, cotton and feed grains were grown, and butter, cream and milk were sold at the Short Adam Willis Farm. Since the land was managed by an overseer, Short Adam Willis was able to conduct the management affairs

of the mercantile firm, "P. J. Willis and Bro.," owned by his uncle and his father. For a time, Short Adam Willis lived in England managing the European office of the Willis cottonexport business. After the deaths of his father and uncle, he served as comptroller of the firm and was named trustee of the vast Richard S. Willis estate. Already married to Mary Carter (Hawley), and with three children, Olive Elizabeth, Richard Short and Henry Hawley, he left the mercantile business in Galveston and returned to the farm in Montgomery. He turned his farm and ranch into a showplace that he called "Williston," and raised pedigreed Jersey cattle. Short Adam shipped and sold butter, milk and cream to Houston. In 1915. Short Adam Willis deeded his 527 acres to his wife, Mary (Hawley). For ten years, she continued the operation of the farm and the dairy business.

In 1925, Mary (Hawley) Willis awarded that same tract of land to her son-in-law, Isaac Lafayette "I. L." Martin, husband of Olive Elizabeth (Willis). I. L. raised cattle and bought and sold large quantities of horses and mules for workstock. Local markets and nearby railroad crews bought I. L. Martin's services as a butcher. He also furnished land, food and housing for tenants who worked "thirds," "fourths," and "halves" of his land. An honest and

compassionate man, I. L. Martin helped raise a young brother and supported a destitute mother. It is said that while working the open range as a cowhand, he carried a jar of milk and a "pone" of cornbread in his saddle pockets every morning and by lunch time, he would have butter, made by the trotting and churning action of the horse. He and his wife, Olive Elizabeth, had six children: Narcissa Willis (Boulware), John Willis, Isaac Lafayette, Jr., Mary Jo (Forsythe), Rosemarie (Stortz) and Olive Elizabeth

In 1937, the tract belonging to I. L. Martin passed to his daughter, Narcissa, the great-great-greatgranddaughter of Zachariah and Letitia Landrum. Together with her husband, Cecil Crockett Boulware, she raised registered Brangus cattle, horses, fish, hay, improved grasses, vegetables and fruit. Some of the horses raised on her land have won local, state and national awards. She and her husband had two sons, Cecil Crockett, Jr., and Hubert Martin. Today, on her 71 acres, which she operates, she continues to raise cattle and horses and grows hay, improved grasses, fruit and garden products and raises fish. Narcissa Willis (Martin) Boulware lives with her granddaughter, Tonia (Boulware) Johnson, and Tonia's two daughters, Cheska and Courtney.



# NACOGDOCHES COUNTY

# SAM PIRTLE FARM

1862

Eighteen miles northwest of Nacogdoches, four miles northeast of Cushing

FOUNDER: 1983 OWNER:

Perry W. Pirtle of Tennessee Sam William Pirtle, Cushing

#### JOHN PIRTLE PLACE

1862

HICKORY HILL FARM

1862

Eighteen miles northwest of Nacogdoches, four miles northeast of Cushing

FOUNDER: 1983 OWNER:

Perry W. Pirtle of Tennessee Dorothy Sue Pirtle, Cushing FOUNDER:

four miles northeast of Cushing

Perry W. Pirtle of Tennessee

Eighteen miles northwest of Nacogdoches,

1983 OWNERS: Ocie L. and Joyce M. Westmoreland, Nacogdoches

Perry W. Pirtle first settled in Texas on territory that was at the corner of Cooke and Wise counties. The threat of attack by Indians compelled family members to plow their fields in pairs and facing each other so one could watch behind the other one's back. In 1862, Perry bought 75 acres from

Fuller in Nacogdoches Benjamin County. Fuller had owned the land for five years, having bought it from the state of Texas for fifty cents an acre. Pirtle cultivated cotton, corn, maize and garden vegetables. He also raised cattle and horses. Perry was one of eight brothers who joined the Confederate Army and fought in the Civil War. Only Perry and Rob survived. Rob kept a diary of the battles he witnessed and the thoughts that occupied his mind during his tenure as a soldier. He lost it, though, while he was crawling through a corn field after having been wounded in the Battle of Mansfield in Louisiana.

Perry married E.S.A. Pollard and the couple had five daughters and two sons. They were Thersia Ann, Ed P., Obediah V., Jacob L., Laminda, Nannie, Mary Jane and Donie. As the years went by, the founder purchased more land. By the time of his death in 1913, his farm was spread over 305 acres.

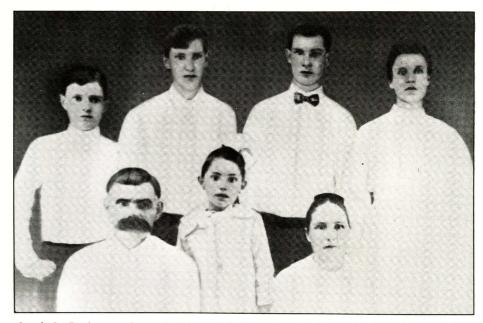
Jacob L. Pirtle acquired the title to of his father's acres in 1913. He married Emily Elizabeth Barnhart, with whom he had six children. They were John Brown, Sam William, Finley Lee, Robbie Ruth, Alma and Louetta. The latter two girls died as infants. Known as "Uncle Jake" and "Aunt Emmie," Jacob and his wife maintained friendly relations with everyone in their area and were considered pillars of the community. Jacob and his brother, Ed, owned and operated a syrup mill, a saw mill and a cotton gin. They cut lumber, ginned cotton and made syrup for everyone in the community known as Happy Valley Community. Jacob and his wife donated land for the construction of the Happy Valley Pentecostal and Baptist Church and Abshire Cemetery. They also took in and gave a home to an orphaned cousin who spent his entire life with the family until he died in his seventies. Jacob's acreage produced cotton, corn, cane, peaches, cattle, hogs, goats and horses. When Jacob died in 1938, his land passed to his wife. She, in turn, parceled out equal portions of the 496-acre spread to her four surviving children.

Upon receiving her parcel of land, Ruth (Pirtle) and her husband, Eugene Barnes bought her brother Finley's onefourth part of the farm, as well as some additional surrounding tracts that gave them ownership of a total of 306 acres. Mrs. Pirtle, meanwhile, continued to live with her daughter and son-in-law on the Pirtle homestead. Eugene served several terms as county commissioner and justice of the peace in Nacogdoches County and was looked upon as a sort of "advisor" for the Happy Valley Community. The Barnes continued helping people in their area and provided a home for various relatives for years at a time. Besides growing cotton, corn, maize, vegetables, hogs and cattle, Eugene Barnes owned and

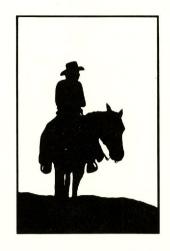
operated a sawmill. The couple had one daughter, Joyce Marie. They sold 298 acres to one of their cousins, Melvin Owens, who is also the great-grandson of Thersia Ann (Pirtle) Owens. Owens cut and cleared timber from large portions of his acreage so he could raise cattle, horses and hay crops. He also dug a lake that is fed by several natural springs. Melvin's cousin, Joyce Barnes, kept the rest of her parents' acres and with her husband, Ocie L. Westmoreland, bought back the 298 acres her parents had sold to Melvin. The Westmorelands continue to raise hay crops, as well as millet, corn and maize. They have also planted pine and ash seedlings, and are growing grain crops in conjunction with a plan developed by a biologist and his classes at Stephen F. Austin State University. The part of their farm which borders on the east fork of the Angelina River is being utilized as a wildlife habitat. The Westmorelands live in Nacogdoches, but Ocie still operates the farm. They have built a farmhouse on their property, which they enjoy on weekends and vacations, along with their daughter, four sons, two daughters-in law, and one grandson.

Sam William Pirtle also received 124 acres as did his sister and brothers. At 82 years of age, he still lives on the farm with his son, Jerry L. Pirtle, and his daughter-in-law, Debbie. For the last few years, he has cultivated a vegetable garden, the products of which he sells. His other children, Sam, Jr., Elva (Matlock), Ruby (Pace) and Louella (Duckett), also grow corn, peas, beans, watermelons, cantaloupe, squash and okra on his land, since they live close enough to him to tend it. Jerry, the younger son, teaches history in Mount Enterprise.

The daughters and sons of John Brown Pirtle still operate the 124 acres their father inherited from their grandmother. Dorothy Sue, Charlsie, J.W., Leland and Bobby Joe raise cattle on the land that is owned by Dorothy Sue. John Pirtle and his wife, Stella (O'Neill), operated a syrup mill for many years in their community. The elder Pirtle raised cattle on the land he inherited from his mother. All the acreage was used for this purpose, so he bought a farm and home two miles away from his spread where all of his children, with the exception of one son, Donald, still live.



Jacob L. Pirtle, grandson of Hickory Hill Farm founder, Perry Pirtle, is shown with his daughter Ruth, wife Emily Elizabeth, (standing l-r) sons Finley Lee, Sam William, John and John's wife, Stella.



## **NAVARRO COUNTY**

# Killough Farm

Four miles south of Hwy. 31 to Dawson and Hubbard

FOUNDER: John Wallace Killough of Talladega, Alabama 1983 OWNERS: Paul H. and Carrie Lee Killough, Hubbard

he Killough Farm was founded in 1876 by John Wallace Killough who came from Alabama to join his uncle, Bill Killough. The 98 1/2-acre farm produced wheat, corn and cotton. Hogs, horses and mules also were raised. Before the founder acquired his property, he served in the Mississippi cavalry in Choctaw County of that state. During his entire tenure as a soldier, he never once received any kind of payment from the Confederate Army for his services. Along with several members of his community, he helped build and establish the Dover Church, School and Cemetery. He also served as a trustee of the school he helped establish. He and his wife, Martha Amelia (Minter), raised seven children.

They were: John Earnest, E. R., Malcom, Celesta, Buster, Babe and Estella.

In 1927, Engergy Richmond Killough, the founder's son, acquired the title to the 114-acre farm. He maintained the farm much as it had been during his father's lifetime and planted pecan and fruit trees. Blessed with a strong constitution, E. R. Killough never spent a day in a hospital all during his life. He was trained early in his life to withstand hardship; as a child, he would travel to Corsicana with his father sometimes going for 14 or more miles before ever seeing any sign of human life. He and his wife, Georgia Ann (Walker) Killough, had ten children. They were: John, Clarence,

Earl, Henry, Zora, Walker, Minter, Paul, George and another daughter who died in infancy.

Paul H. Killough inherited his parents' farm in 1942. From that time until his retirement not long ago, he raised corn, milo and cotton and tended his pastureland. He and his wife, Carrie Lee, terraced their land, built waterways and planted crops that helped to prevent the soil from eroding. By the time he retired, Paul Killough's farm had grown by 142 1/2 acres. He served as the caretaker of the Dover Cemetery for many years. Today the farm is operated and managed by Killough's son-in-law, Charles Trompler.

### PORTER RANCH

#### 1865

One and one-half miles east of Pelham

FOUNDERS: Henry and Malinda Caruthers of Rutherford County, Tennessee 1983 OWNERS: Elmer and Jimmie S. Porter, Hubbard

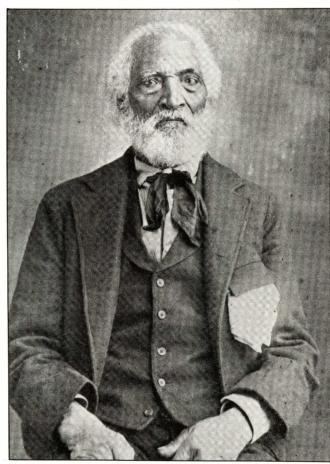
In 1847, Henry and Malinda Caruthers, and their two sons, Calvin and Jeffery, came to Texas as slaves of William Lawrence. While in Texas, Henry and Malinda had five more children: George, John, Margaret, Henry and William. In 1865, after the Emancipation Proclamation, Malinda was deeded a tract of the McCandless land by Joseph Lawrence on which she, Henry and their children grew hay. Henry and Malinda were buried in the Joe Lawrence Cemetery in 1882 and 1883, respectively.

The only daughter of Henry and Malinda, Margaret, married S. C. Porter, Sr., and they lived on land that was deeded to her and raised four children: Laura, Henry, William and S.C., Jr. After the untimely death of S.C., Sr., Margaret married Charlie Ross and bore him six children. One of her sons by her first marriage, William, acquired 102 acres from her in 1892. He and his wife, Sarah (Benjamin), also grew hay on their land. They had 11 children: Cairy, Laura, Callie, Minnie, Theo, Jimmie, William, Jr., Elmer, Cleo, Helen and Prentice.

William, Sr., deeded the 102 Navarro Mills Reservoir Acres to his son, Elmer, in 1947. To this tract of land, Elmer has added 2,562 acres, which embrace the Pelham community. Like his predecessors Elmer grows hay and raises cattle. The grandson of Henry and Malinda Caruthers, Elmer has served as a road overseer and as a trustee of the public school board. He also serves on the Soil Conservation Board and is a lay leader in the Methodist Church. He and his wife,

Jimmie (Sweeney), have four children: Cecilia, Darlene, Bernard and Elayne. Today, Bernard operates the farm and continues to produce hay and cattle.

Cecilia, Darlene, and Elayne are teachers and administrators. The Porter family continues to be active in community activities.



Henry Caruthers, pictured here, founded what is now the Porter Ranch. Caruthers, his wife, Malinda, and some of their children came to Texas from Tennessee as slaves.



# **NOLAN COUNTY**

#### TAZA RANCH

1882

Southeast of Lake Sweetwater off FM 2035

FOUNDERS:

John Calvin and Eugenia Isabel (Williams) Montgomery of Madison County,

Arkansas, and Nolan County, respectively

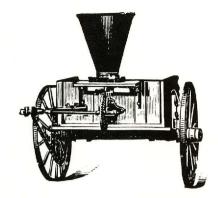
1983 OWNERS: Charles L. and Mary Franzas Cupp, Sweetwater

John Calvin Montgomery came to Texas with his parents when he was still a child. In 1882, he bought 640 acres from the T&P Railway and started his ranch. He raised horses and grew the necessary feed grains for them. He married Eugenia Isabel Williams with whom he had 12 children: Arah, Bud, Mary Elizabeth, Jerusha, Ben Franklin, Fred, Olga, Ruby, Dollie, Grover Cleveland and twins, who were stillborn. The founder served as the first sheriff of Nolan County and was elected tax assessor collector. He had an avid interest in education and was a member of the Nolan County School Board for a number of years.

The second owner of the founder's 640 acres was Ben Franklin Montgomery who bought the entire 640 acres from his father, and, like him, raised horses. That purchase occurred in 1896, but in 1900, Ben Franklin Montgomery sold part of that acreage to his brother, Grover Cleveland Montgomery. In 1916, the first oil well

in Nolan County was drilled on Ben Franklin's property, but it proved to be a dry hole. He and his wife, Media Elizabeth (Scott), the daughter of another pioneer couple of Nolan County, had four children: Lonnie, Ona, Calvin and Perry. The four children inherited the 480 acres from their father in 1940, but three of them sold their shares to Lonnie in 1941. During the time Lonnie Montgomery owned the land. Calvin leased it and ran the ranch. Calvin operated the land with the help of his wife, Lillie Lee (McReynolds), and their four children: Clemon Lee, Calvin Mac, Mary Franzas and Lillian Ruth. Clemon Lee is a former Deputy Commissioner of Agriculture for Texas. Calvin Montgomery stayed on his brother's acres until 1947 when he was elected sheriff of Nolan County, a job he held until 1951. Lonnie Montgomery and his wife, the former Ozella Brown, had three children, Lonnie Walton, Alton and Jerry.

In 1969, Alton Montgomery acquired title to the 480 acres. He, his wife, LaQuita, and their children, Terry and Linda, still raised cattle on the property even though they made their home elsewhere. In 1976, they sold the property to Charles and Mary Franzas (Montgomery) Cupp. They cleared it and seeded it, and then cross-fenced it and built corrals. The greatgranddaughter of the founder and her husband have improved the land by drilling water wells. Recently, they received an award for land management from the Rolling Plains Soil Conservation Service. The Cupps, their daughter, Franzas Scharles Cupp, and her son, Cody Redden-Cupp, live on the 480 acres and raise cattle. The house they live in was built with lumber from the old house and was constructed with the aid of Mary Franzas (Montgomery) Cupp's father, Calvin. The original windmill of the well, hand-dug a century ago, still stands and is still in use along with the original trough.



# PARKER COUNTY

### GILLSVILLE RANCH

1861

Five miles west of Weatherford on the Greenwood Road

FOUNDER:

Joseph E. Sentell of England

1983 OWNERS: Russell A. and Joy Roark Gill, Weatherford

Of the land patented to Thomas M. Heath by the state of Texas, 160 acres were bought by Joseph E. Sentell, a native of England, in 1861. Sentell added another 140 acres to his ranch which produced varied crops and livestock. Joseph Sentell married Thursa M. Coffey and their seven children were William Joseph, Malina J. (McGregor), Margaret (Phillips), Georgia (Dobbs), J. F., T. A. and Walter.

The ranch was divided in 1896, and a son, William Joseph Sentell, acquired an 83-acre share. He brought his acreage to 99 with the addition of 16 acres. An oil and gas lease was established in 1916 during his ownership, while his agricultural production included cotton, corn, watermelons, cattle and horses. William married the former Lula Jones. The family took pride in being good, hardworking country people and good citizens whose lives centered around the home and community. Their children were Walter, Charlie, Maggie (Roark), Mary (Fuller) and Minnie (Roark).

The ranch remained in the hands of William Sentell for a period of 54 years until 1950 when the 83 acres became the property of Maggie (Sentell) Roark. Maggie and her husband, Dale Lee



Dale Roark is a champion watermelon grower of the Greenwood community in Parker County. His wife, Maggie (Sentell) Roark, is the granddaughter of Joseph E. Sentell, founder of the Heritage Gillsville Ranch.

Roark, increased their acreage by 256 acres where cattle, sheep, goats, fruits and vegetables, especially watermelons, were grown. The introduction of electrification by the Tri-County Electrical System brought new comforts and conveniences to country life during the memory of Maggie Roark. Dale and Maggie taught school, were leaders in their church and were active in rural organizations, including Home Demonstration Club. Their daughter is Joy LaRue (Gill).

A great-granddaughter of the founder, Joy LaRue (Roark) Gill, took possession in 1966 of the 83-acre share of the ranch founded by Joseph Sentell. Joy and her husband, Russell A. Gill, continue the improvement of their land, which now totals 444 acres, through the construction and repair of terraces and dams, brush clearing and controlled grazing. They raise cattle, pecans and vegetables. Joy and Russell Gill live on their land, along with their son, Robert Lee Gill, and his wife, Beverly (Roberts), and granddaughter, Shelly Denise. Shelly Denise Gill represents the sixth generation of her family to live on the Gillsville Ranch.



William J. Sentell is shown with his sons and daughters. Top row are Maggie (Sentell) Roark and Charlie. Bottom row are Minnie (Sentell) Roark, William Joseph, Mary (Sentell) Fuller and Walter.



# PRESIDIO COUNTY

# Evaro Farm

1876

Eighteen and one-half miles southeast of Presidio on FM 170

FOUNDER: 1983 OWNER:

Juan Jose Acosta of Mexico Rosendo M. Evaro, Redford

Juan Jose Acosta came to Texas from Mexico and settled in Presidio County where he acquired 160 acres in 1876. Cattle and crops of corn and wheat were his early agricultural produce in the wild and isolated land where Indians

still raided the scattered settlers. Juan Acosta made a significant contribution to the agricultural history of his area when he helped with the construction of an eleven-mile-long irrigation ditch which carried water by gravity from the

Ric Grande. The irrigation system watered the farms in the area until 1978. Juan Acosta married Clementa Carrasco and they were the parents of nine children: Crecencio, Evaristo, Faustino, Acencion, Bidal, Julian,

Carlos Francisca and Florentino.

In 1909 Acencion Acosta acquired the farm of which 75.33 acres were sold, leaving him with a holding of 84.67 acres. He brought the first automobile, a Model T Ford, and the first mechanized farming equipment to the farm where wheat, corn and cotton were his crops. His wife was Ilaria (Aguibar), and their children were Eduardo, Pascacio, Santos, Rosa, Cruz, Tomas, Cecilio and Epifanio.

After 41 years in the possession of Acencion Acosta, the farm passed to a son, Epifanio Acosta, in 1953. To his cotton production, Epifanio added alfalfa and cattle. In 1953 he bought his first fully equipped tractor, a Farmall Super H. Epifanio and his wife, Antonia (Varela) were the parents of four children, Marcela, Ricardo, Delfina and Olivia.

In 1976 possession of the Heritage land passed from Epifanio Acosta to his

second cousin, Rosendo M. Evaro, whose grandmother, Cecilia Acosta, was a sister of the farm's founder, Juan Jose Acosta. Rosendo Evaro has diversified the output of his farm by increasing the production of vegetables, including onions and melons, as the demand for them has increased. Rosendo Evaro now farms 124 acres, of which 84.67 acres can be traced to his great-uncle's original farm.

## Granja los Bajios del Polvo

#### 1876

On FM 170, Redford

FOUNDERS: 1983 OWNER:

Mateo and Cecilia Acosta de Carrasco of Ojinaga, Mexico Escolastica Carrasco de Orozco, Redford

 ${f B}_{
m V}$  1873 most of the raiding Indians had been expelled from the area of deep West Texas, and the state government took steps to encourage the settlement and development of the western counties through the 1873 Act for the Actual Occupancy of Public Land. An emissary from Texas, a San Antonio lawyer named Luis Cardiz, traveled to Ojinaga, Mexico, to invite people to settle in Presidio County. Mateo Carrasco and his wife, Cecilia Acosta de Carrasco, were among the families who accepted the invitation. They received a state land grant of 160 acres in 1876 and enlarged their property by the addition of 480 acres and the disposition of 42.5 acres. The boundaries of their property were shifted somewhat in order to accommodate establishment of a communal village which was known as El Polvo and later became present-day Redford. A development of importance to the agricultural success of the region was the application made in 1875 to the

state by Juan Jose Acosta (see also this county), Secundino Lujan, Jose Maria Burrola, Nicolas Sanchez and Mateo Carrasco for the construction and operation of an irrigation canal to bring water to their fields from the Rio Grande. The irrigation water enabled the Carrascos to produce maize, beans, chiles, pumpkins, wheat, calabashes, squash, watermelons, cantaloupes. chickens, turkeys, horses, pigs, cattle, goats and oxen. Eight children were born to the founding family. They were Juliana, Teofilo, Elueterio, Francisca, Guadalupe, Modesto, Rosendo and Victar.

Cecilia Acosta de Carrasco died in 1916 and members of her immediate family partitioned her property which included land in 1917. A son, Teofilo, and his wife, Apolonia Marquez de Carrasco, acquired a share of 64.42 acres of the original farm in 1924. They increased their acreage in 1937 and 1938 by the addition of 972 acres and sale of

40 acres. During their ownership period the Presidio County Water Improvement District No. 1 was created to repair and improve the old irrigation system, and they diversified the already wide variety of agricultural products to include corn, wheat, oats, hegari, beans, lentils, garbanzos, peas, chiles. tomatoes, watermelons, pumpkins, cattle, pigs, horses, mules, chickens and turkeys. Teofilo and Apolonia reared a large family of thirteen children, including: Teofilo, Mateo, Escolastica, Cecilia, Epifanio, Miguel, Calixto, Delfin, Maria Socorro, Margarita, Trinidad, Apolonia and Elias.

In 1983, Escolastica Carrasco de Orozco received 64.42 acres which can be traced back to the farm founded by her grandfather. Her land produces cotton, alfalfa, cantaloupe, onions, watermelons and chiles under the supervision of her first-cousin, Rosendo Evaro.



# REAL COUNTY

## BURDITT RANCH

1882

Three miles north of Leakey on U.S. Hwy. 83

FOUNDERS:

William Buck and Caroline (Whitaker) Burditt of South Carolina or Tennessee 1983 OWNERS: John James and Starla K. Burditt, Kerrville William Johnson and Velma Burditt, Leakey

Under the Coahuila and Texas Colonization Act of 1825 the Mexican government granted contracts to various empresarios to settle new families in given areas. One such contract was granted to Joseph Vehlein, a German-born businessman from Mexico City, and William Buck and Caroline Burditt came to Texas with a group of settlers organized by Vehlein. Vehlein's grant was in the southeast region of Texas where William and Caroline probably spent a number of years before moving westward to what was then Bandera County. They acquired a 360-acre tract from land granted to John Leakey in 1859. Their land passed through the hands of several members of the Leakey family before it was sold to the Burditt family in November 1882. William Buck Burditt was known as Captain Billy, a nickname he earned serving as an officer in Sam Houston's army in the final battle for Texas' independence at San Jacinto. The ranch he founded in Bandera County became part of Real County which was made up of territory of both Bandera and Edwards counties. The ranch produced cattle and horses. and family members worked as trail

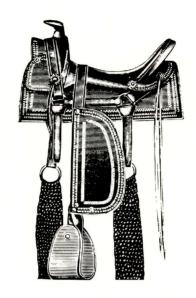
drivers moving cattle from South Texas to the markets in the north. Captain Billy and Caroline were the parents of six children, John W., Jesse, Martha, Anna, Belle and Buck.

John Whitaker Burditt was born in San Augustine the year Texas won its independence, 1836. He and his wife, Mary Ann (Ford) assumed ownership of the 360-acre ranch in 1885. John Burditt was one of the founders of the Masonic lodge in Leakey and his ranching enterprise continued the production of cattle and horses. He began crop irrigation in 1896. The nine children of John and Mary Ann were Mattie, Carra, Annie, Betty, John J., Joe, Laura, George and Charlie.

John J. Burditt and his wife, Elizabeth (Johnson), acquired the original 360 acres in 1905 and later enlarged their holding by the addition of 840 acres. John served as county commissioner from the western precinct of Bandera County, and Elizabeth was a charter member of the Leakey Methodist Church. Their children were Roceil, Nell, Styra and William Johnson. During their ownership the ranch produced cattle, horses, sheep, goats, hogs and hay.

William Johnson Burditt married Velma E. Moss. They acquired his family's 1,200 acres in 1936 and 1948. They added grain crops to their ranch operation, added sprinkler irrigation, initiated the raising of registered Angora goats, and added 210 acres to their holding. William Johnson served 10 years as an A.S.C.S. committee member and 17 years as committeeman for the Upper Nueces-Frio Soil and Water Conservation District. The sons of William and Velma Burditt are John James and William Robert.

John James and William Robert received gift deeds to their family land each year from 1973 through 1979. They have added 194 acres bringing their undivided holding to 1,604 acres. They concentrate on cattle ranching, support local soil conservation projects, 4H and FFA. John J. married Starla K. Keller and their children are Shelly June and Julie Y. William Robert married Karen J. Sutton, and they live in Germany where William serves as a major in the Air Force. William J. and Velma Burditt live on the ranch and manage its operation for their sons, the present principal owners and greatgreat grandsons of the founders.



# **REFUGIO COUNTY**

### CLARKSON OAKS RANCH

1878

Seven miles northwest of Refugio on U.S. Hwy. 77A

FOUNDER:

B. F. West of New Iberia, Louisiana

(See also Clarkson Prairie Ranch and Clarkson River Ranch, Goliad County)

1983 OWNER: Carolyn Ann (Clarkson) Hughes, Portland

he founder of the Clarkson Oaks Ranch, B. F. West, acquired through his lifetime 15,000 acres of ranchland in both Goliad and Refugio counties. Along with his brother A. J., B. F. West acquired title to approximately 3,000 acres of the John Coughlin League by tax deeds in 1878 and 1880. In 1887, A. J. West sold his interest to Thomas O'Conner. In 1890, a partition agreement was entered into by B. F. West and the heirs of Thomas O'Conner whereby B. F. West acquired full title to the land. During the founder's period, the land was fenced and development of water resources was begun. Brahman cattle were introduced to improve the cattle herd. B. F. West and his wife, Margaret, were active in civic and commercial

ventures, and B. F. served as mayor of the city of Refugio. The children of the B. F. West family were J. C., Edith, Mae and Catherine.

Edith (West) Clarkson acquired an undivided interest in 1,830 acres of the Coughlin League land. In 1917, the undivided property was partitioned and Edith Clarkson received a 610-acre share. In 1925, her sister, Mae (West) Bemmerly, conveyed her 610-acre share to Edith. Until 1961, a period of 44 years, Edith and her husband, Edward Denton Clarkson, operated their ranch, producing crossbred cattle. Children born to Edith and Edward Clarkson were Edward A., Sr., Lawrence, Harold and Benjamin. At the time of her death, Edith Clarkson's only heirs were

Edward and Lawrence. The two brothers inherited 1,192 acres in 1961. Only a year later, Lawrence died, leaving ownership of the ranch to Edward. Within 5 years, Edward Clarkson, Sr., died, leaving the ranch to his wife, Jeanette (Marsden) Clarkson. Their children, Edward A., Jr., Mary Kathleen, Martha Jeanette, Edith and Carolyn Ann acquired undivided interests in 1972 and 1975. In 1981, a partition agreement granted Carolyn Ann (Clarkson) Hughes, a great granddaughter of the founder, a share of 596 acres which is now known as the Clarkson Oaks Ranch. Crossbred cowcalf production continues under lease to Mr. and Mrs. Dudley T. Campbell, sister and brother-in-law of the owner.



# **RUNNELS COUNTY**

### ALLEN RANCH

1883

Ten miles northwest of Ballinger

FOUNDERS: 1983 OWNER: Nathan Jefferson and Nancy Caroline Turman Allen of Fayette County

Mary Anne Green, Ballinger

A land grant from Governor Richard Coke in 1874 to Gardiner Spofford passed from the grantee to another set of buyers and, finally, to Nathan Jefferson and Nancy Caroline (Turman) Allen. Their original spread of 640 acres was used to raise sheep and cows. The founding couple had ten children: Ben F., Edna Mae, Fannie Jo,

Charley, Una, Rufus, Ruth, Nathan Jefferson, Jr., Ada and Worth.

By the time Rufus Allen acquired the title to his parents' property in 1939, the ranch had grown to 2,400 acres. Besides raising sheep, cows and goats, Rufus Allen cultivated small grains and hay. He married Frances L. Wood, with whom he had three children: Lillian M. (Koller), Mary Anne Green, Ballinger and Rufus, Jr.

Today, the granddaughter of the founder, Mary Anne Green, operates the 640-acre ranch where she grows wheat, hay grazer and cattle. All the acreage she ranches can be traced back to her grandfather's original purchase.



# RUSK COUNTY

# Davis Farm

1883

Ten miles south of Henderson on Menden road to Carlisle

FOUNDERS: 1983 OWNERS: J. M. (Matt) and Martha K. Davis of Rusk County Foster Edward and Irma (Brooks) Davis, Henderson

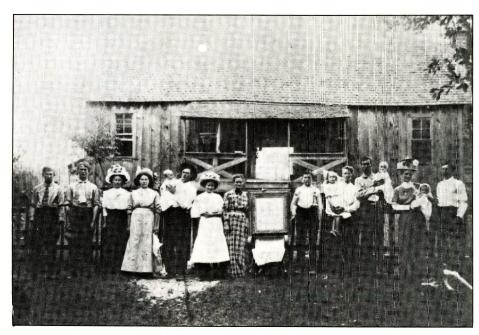
In 1883, when he was 28 years old, J.M. (Matt) Davis began his farm. His father, William Davis, had come to Texas 50 years before from North Carolina, fought in the Indian wars,

and settled briefly just outside Nacogdoches, then a part of Mexico. William, a bachelor, moved to a home in Rusk County and traveled a headright grant just south of short distance to the south where he Henderson. There he married Mrs. settled on the acreage he purchased, of

Carolina Hamilton, widow of Francis Hamilton. J. M. Davis left his father's

which 100 acres still survive in the family. There he farmed corn, cotton, peas and peanuts and raised dairy cows. At the time he and his wife, Martha, bought their farm, the couple had two young sons, John Claborn and Jim. Between the founding year and 1894, the couple had four more children: Allie Mentie, Francis, Andy Jackson and Verdie Gray. The year 1895 was crucial for the Davis family as it was the year of the elder Davis's demise. The land passed to Martha, who continued growing the same crops as her husband had and raised horses in addition to dairy cows. Her eldest son, John, was only 14 years old when the founder died, and consequently, the family had a hard time keeping the farm together.

By 1922, it was time to pass the land to one of the founder's children. John Claborn Davis. Since he had been helping his mother on the farm since his father's death, he was already an experienced farmer when the title passed to him. He raised cows and planted yams, peanuts, cotton and corn, and improved the condition of the soil by rotating the crops every year and by terracing the land. He constructed a new home as well as a new barn on his 100-acre farm. He also found time for community and civic activities and served as a school trustee in Compton for many years. He and his wife, Pearly Atlanta Davis, had four children: Fonzo, Connie Marie, Wincie Bee and Foster Edward Davis. The Davis children learned about farming and raising animals not just from their father and mother: they all were involved in 4H programs. John Claborn Davis passed the original 100-acre operation to his son, Foster Edward Davis. The grandson of the East Texas pioneer and founder of this Heritage farm has improved the pastureland and upgraded his stock of beef cattle. Davis raises Brahma, Hereford and Anguscross cattle. A graduate of Stephen F. Austin University with a B.S. in agriculture, he maintains an active role in various farm organizations and is engaged in the everyday operation of the farm.



In 1913, the Davis family had their portrait made. Shown in the center next to the framed picture is Mrs. Martha K. Davis, wife of J.M. (Matt.) Davis, founder of the Davis Farm.



Mr. and Mrs. John C. Davis, parents of Foster Edward Davis, present owner of the Davis Farm, are pictured here. John was the son of founders J.M. (Matt) and Martha Davis.

# Bobby Hearne Walker Farm

#### 1858

Sixteen miles north of Henderson in the Cross Roads Community

FOUNDERS: 1983 OWNER:

James Wesley and Maria Elizabeth (Thompson) Herrin of Alabama

Bobby Hearne Walker, Kilgore

James Wesley Herrin and his wife, Maria Elizabeth (Thompson), left their Alabama home in 1852 along with other relatives to find a better life in Texas. Six years after arriving in Texas, James Wesley Herrin purchased a tract of 161 acres from J. M. Todd and wife and began to raise cotton, corn, mules, cows and hogs. His wife, Maria Elizabeth, bore him six children: Charlotte Frances, William, Sara Jane, Daniel Bird, Addie Elizabeth and James Ephraim.

After the death of the founder, the estate passed to his wife and children. Maria Elizabeth, Addie, James Ephraim, Sarah Jane and William stayed on the land and grew the same crops and raised the same animals in addition to raising horses. In 1930, the title to what was now a 27-acre farm passed to Addie. She and her husband, George Montgomery Walker, cleared their land and lived in a log house where most of their eight children were born. When it became absolutely necessary, they built a large home from the timber they had cleared. Their operation produced peaches, pear trees, cotton, corn, vegetables and sugarcane. They also raised hogs, cows, horses and mules. By selling mules, the Walkers were able to pay for an additional 261 acres. The hilly contour of their new property forced them to hand dig the ditches and terraces they made to improve the land. The couple's children

were James Robert, Mattie Elizabeth, Willie Bird, Edna Mae, George Everett, Eunice A., Dewey Madison and John David. Three of the Walker children attended college. Two of them became teachers and one taught agriculture. Another became a lumberman and cotton ginner, and the others became farmers and raised cotton, corn, vegetables, hogs and cows.

George Walker died in 1930, and was followed by his wife thirteen years later. The estate of Addie Elizabeth (Herrin) Walker passed to her children in 1943. The operation was changed very little by the Walker heirs, except for the addition of an orchard and the raising of chickens. After the death of the Walker's last surviving son, George Everett, who remained a bachelor all his life, the Walker property was divided among the grandchildren.

Bobby Hearne Walker, greatgrandson of the founder, acquired 151 acres, 12 of which can be traced back to the original purchase more than a century ago. The new owner cleared the land of timber so more grazing land could be used. Some of the felled timber was used to build cross fences. The soil was improved with fertilizer and lime. Two stock ponds and new fences also have been built. Bobby Hearne Walker and his wife, Betty Jo, have two sons: Kenneth Wayne Ragle and Bobby Joe. One son is a Texas A&M graduate and teaches at Texas State Technical Institute. The other son attended Lon Morris College and works in the construction field. Both sons maintain their own small farms and raise cows, hogs and chickens. Bobby Hearne Walker is still active in his community. He had been involved in 4H, has served on the school board and keeps a high profile in his Methodist church's activities.



Willie Bird and Edna Mae Walker, granddaughters of James Wesley Herrin, the founder of what is now the Bobby Hearne Walker Farm in Kilgore, are shown by the picturesque stream that ran through their property.



# **SMITH COUNTY**

#### JAY BEE RANCH

1881

Six miles south of Mineola

FOUNDER:

Joseph C. Flewellen of Georgia

1983 OWNERS: Mr. and Mrs. James B. Milner, Mineola

After the War Between the States, Joseph Flewellen left Georgia to build a new life somewhere else. His travels brought him to Texas where, in 1881, he bought 200 acres from Mr. and Mrs. M. P. Kelley. He and his wife, Emma, raised eight children on their ranch. They were Francis E., Adnie, Nellie M.,

C. W., Josie, Porter E., Alice Elmer and Thomas J. Another son was born to the Flewellens, but died soon after birth. The principal crops of the Flewellen's ranching operation were corn, potatoes, cotton, oats and peas.

The land passed to Josie Flewellen, one of the founder's daughters, in 1930.

Since she never married, Josie Flewellen managed her 82 acres and raised beef cattle by herself. In 1961, she passed the title of her 82 acres to her niece, now Mrs. James B. Milner. She and her husband raise beef cattle as Josie Flewellen did and are involved in the everyday operation of the ranch.



# J. C. IRWIN, JR. RANCH

1881

Fourteen miles south of Throckmorton on Hwy. 283

FOUNDER:

John Chadbourne Irwin of Fort Chadbourne, Texas

1983 OWNER: J. C. Irw

J. C. Irwin, Jr., Albany

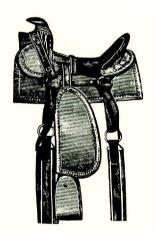
The first baby born at old Fort Chadbourne near the present-day town of Bronte was named John Chadbourne

Irwin after the fort and his father, First Sergeant John G. Irwin. The year of his birth was 1855. When John Chadbourne was about four years old his family moved to Camp Cooper on the Clear Fork of the Brazos River where his father had secured a contract to supply beef to feed the soldiers at the camp. The contract, bearing the countersignature of Lt. Col. Robert E. Lee, is a cherished relic of the frontier days and remains in the possession of Irwin's son, J. C. Irwin, Jr. Within a year the Civil War began and the soldiers abandoned the camp. The Indian population of the area had been gathered onto a reservation area about two miles from Camp Cooper, then moved north to the Indian territory, leaving Indian agency buildings vacant, and as the soldiers left the camp they gave the Irwin family permission to occupy the Indian agency quarters. The family moved into the house which had belonged to the agent and homesteaded 160 surrounding acres. Among the recollections of the founder were the sight of buffalo herds so huge their passing took a week, Indian raids, the doings of various outlaw bands, the operation of the Butterfield Stage Coach line, and the encampment of isolated ranch families at Fort Davis for protection against the Indians.

In 1881, John Chadbourne Irwin acquired title to 960 acres and added 1,165 acres. His ranch produced cattle, cotton and corn. His wife was the former Annie Harris, and they reared a large family. The children were Atlee, who died at the age of nine days, Buell, Ennis, Firl, Velma (Hozeska), Oral, Stanley, J. C., Jr., V. T. and L. A.

Between 1938 and 1957 the ranch functioned as the estate of John

Chadbourne Irwin with sons, J. C. Irwin, Jr., and V. T., having power of attorney and supervision. During that period oak trees were taken from the ranch to build the entrance to the Ledbetter Picket House which was moved to Albany as an historical monument to the community. The ranch included 2,125 acres at that time. In 1957 the estate was partitioned with J. C. Irwin acquiring 412 acres, of which 250 acres can be traced to the ownership of the founder. J. C. Irwin, Jr., married Lee Ita Stockton and their five children are Kenneth Dale, Winston Gene, Le Juan (Beasley), Sonja (Clayton) and Ann Yvette (Lowe). J. C. Irwin, Jr., lives on his Heritage land and manages its cattle ranching operation.



# TRAVIS COUNTY

# Lundgren Farm

1883

Two miles east of Hwy. 290 on FM 1100

FOUNDER: 1983 OWNER:

Emil Lundgren of Sweden Harold Lundgren, Manor

Emil Lundgren left Sweden in search of warmer climates and, perhaps, another chance at life. When he landed

in Texas, he bought 113 acres of the Lemuel Kimbro League from A. L. Nystrum. His farm produced cotton, corn, row cane and hay. He was first married to Mary Lundgren. Their children were Robert E., Carl W., Henry and Edwin. Henry was killed while serving his country during World War II. Emil Lundgren's second marriage was to Matilda, and their children were Mamie Elizabeth, Martin Harry, Luther Gus and Florence Matilda. In 1918, a warranty deed records that Emil and Matilda Lundgren gave the farm and all the other property to the seven children with the stipulation that the farm would be in control and possession of both the parents so long as they both lived, but also in the event that one spouse died, the other would receive all rents,

revenues and profits. After Emil died, son Luther farmed the place. Their home was one of the first in the area to have electricity. Three acres from their farm were given to build part of Highway 20.

From 1924, the date of the founder's death, until 1943, the seven Lundgren children owned the farm. Upon the death of Matilda Lundgren in 1943,

death of Matilda Lundgren in 1943, Mamie, Florence, Martin and Luther Lundgren bought out the interests of their remaining three siblings. From 1956 until 1981, Luther owned and operated the farm, growing corn, cotton, maize and hay. He also raised cattle. During his tenure as head of the operation, he formed an Aqua Water System. Luther's wife, Dorothy, and her two sons, Harold and Leighton, owned and operated the ranch for one year. In 1982, Harold bought out Dorothy and Leighton. Today, the farm is run by one of Harold's cousins, Marvin Lundgren, and it continues to produce wheat, corn, maize and cotton. Dorothy and Harold still live on the property today.



# **UPSHUR COUNTY**

# Anderson Farm 1871

Six miles northwest of Gilmer, one mile east of Cherokee Trace

FOUNDER: 1983 OWNER:

Thomas J. Anderson of Mississippi Gladys (Campbell) Calvert, Gilmer

Thomas J. Anderson came to Texas in the early 1840's from Mississippi because there was homestead land available for those willing to cultivate it. He acquired the Anderson Farm in 1871, buying 1,280 acres at one dollar per acre in gold. He also purchased 291 acres from the J. W. Cleghorn Estate for \$727.50 in gold. He rode his horse to Austin to obtain the patents for his new property. His acres produced cotton, corn, sugarcane, livestock and everything that was necessary to sustain a frontier family more than adequately. His wife, Margaret, bore him ten

children: Georgia, Josephine, Elizabeth, Sarah Adaline, W. F., A. J., Mary, Edward R., T. J. and W. I. One of his daughters, Elizabeth, is the person for whom the town of Bettie is named. Elizabeth's husband was the first postmaster of the town's post office, and the Rocky Point School was located on his property until 1894 when it was moved to Bettie. Another of the founder's daughters, Sarah Adaline, attended school in Mississippi until the Civil War broke out. She was only 17 when she had to return to Texas by herself on a riverboat. The war was so

bad and fuel so scarce that when they ran out of wood on the riverboat, they were too afraid to stop. The remainder of the trip was made by fueling the riverboat with pork middlings.

When Sarah Adaline married Thomas Paine Aills in 1878, she received 150 acres from her father. The founder gave his daughter the property "for the love and affection I bear toward her," as the deed read. The founder gave all of his children a tract of land when they married. At the time of his death, Anderson owned 1,670 acres and held promissory notes exceeding \$600.

Thomas Paine Aills was a Civil War veteran who lost a leg in battle. The couple built a two-room log cabin and lived there until they died. Along with their two children, Sarah Addie and James Washington, they raised cotton, corn and various food crops.

Sarah Addie Aills married William Olian Campbell in 1903. She was given 86 1/2 acres of the original T. J. Anderson Estate by her mother, Sarah Adaline Aills. The deed was made in 1903, but it was not recorded until 1914. Sarah Addie Campbell was widowed at 36, losing her husband to the flu epidemic of 1918. He died leaving her with three children under the age of 13 and expecting a fourth. In order to raise her family, she had to mortgage the farm for \$800 and sell 26 1/2 acres to her brother-in-law, Charlie Campbell, to survive during some trying times before

the year 1954, when the mortgage was finally paid off. Mrs. Campbell worked her farm and lived on it until she died.

Upon the death of Mrs. Campbell, the three living children deeded each other approximately 19 acres which were part of the original farm. Gladys (Campbell) Calvert received her 19 acres that are now part of the 242-acre farm she and her husband, Buster, own. They have improved the land by cutting pulp wood and planting Coastal and Bahia grasses for cattle grazing. In 1981, Buster Calvert won the Outstanding Forester Award for their area.

rm. Gladys
ed her 19
he 242-acre
custer, own.
d by cutting
oastal and
ng. In 1981,
outstanding
ea. 

s shown with
trah was the
d Margaret
derson Farm.

Sarah Addie (Aills) Campbell is shown with two of her grandchildren. Sarah was the daughter of Thomas and Margaret Anderson who founded the Anderson Farm.



# VAL VERDE COUNTY

# DAVID SHEPPARD BAKER RANCH

1883

20 miles north of Comstock at Baker's Crossing on Devil's River

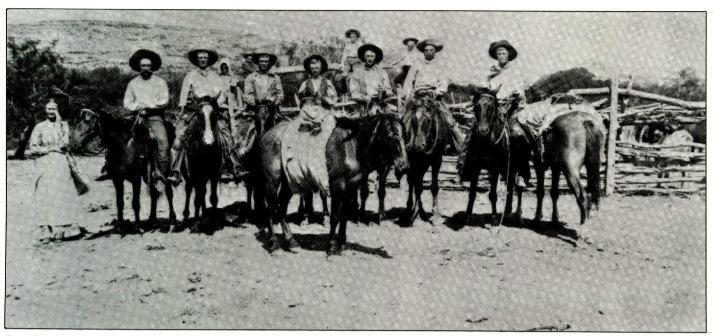
FOUNDER: 1983 CO-OWNERS:

David Sheppard Baker of Williamson County Arline (Abbott) Baker, Del Rio Mary Joyce Hughey, Comstock

In 1883, David Baker purchased the 117-acre Pedro Treviño tract of land from John Beckett. The purchase price

was \$1,000, with a down payment of \$250; the balance to be paid in three equal payments spread one year apart.

Although the price was high, this was the only available tract of land along Devil's River since the entire water



David Baker, his sons and grandsons head out on a round-up in 1894 from Baker's Crossing in Val Verde County. Pictured at far left is Grandma "Lizzie" Baker.

course, at that time, was owned by the International & Great Northern Railroad Co. This purchase gave David Baker a "toe hold" along the river. This historical tract of land was originally bounty land given to Pedro Treviño for his services during the Battle of San Jacinto. It was surveyed in 1857 in conjunction with the establishment of nearby Camp Hudson, which was to guard the "Lower San Antonio - El Paso Road." This tract of land, in a county named after a Civil War battle. Val Verde (Green Valley), became the setting of David Baker's Heritage ranch. The founder was the first in a family of ten children to settle in what would become known as Baker's Crossing. His arrival there in 1883 coincided with the beginning of a new era in this county, for the first railroad line to go through the area opened the same year. The Baker ranch produced horses, cattle, goats and hogs.

David Baker's father and mother, Sheppard and Sina, lived at Baker's Crossing for a while in the late 1880s and early 1900s. Sheppard Baker was a rancher and itinerant preacher. From 1880 until 1950, many revivals, some lasting three days, were held under the majestic pecan and oak trees with

baptizings in the river. The family home at Baker's Crossing had the only wooden floor for miles around and it was the scene of many weddings and dances and attracted people from as far away as Beaver Lake and Dolan Falls. To protect their shoes, many of the girls carried them and walked barefoot to the dance - 20 miles or more. While David Baker loved dancing, Sheppard Baker thought it was a sin. He hitched up his wagon as soon as he heard a dance was scheduled and drove far enough away that he couldn't hear the music. He didn't return until the dance was over. In the late 1880s, the Baker family opened a school, a store and a post office. Elizabeth (Long) Baker, the founder's wife, served as post mistress of this post office that was then known as Norris, Texas. The community also had a cemetery. The founder was a professional trapper and possessed, as an additional claim to fame, the trapping and killing of the last bear in Val Verde County. By 1903, more than 100 miles of telephone line had been put up by David Baker and his children to connect the various family ranches. This private line went as far as Juno and Comstock where it tied in with the public line.

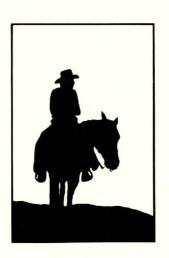
By 1910, the concept of the open range was becoming a thing of the past. Almost all the ranchers in the area were putting up outside fences and drilling water wells for their cattle. The Bakers introduced sheep and Angora goats into their operation at that time, but that brought with it the problem of panthers preying on the defenseless animals. The founder quickly took it upon himself to clean out all the panthers up and down Devil's River.

David and Elizabeth Baker brought seven children into the world. They were Sina Emmaline (Perry), Joseph Sheppard, James Riley, George Wesley, William Thomas, Frances Eliza (Fawcett), and Walter Henry. In company with his sons and sons-in-law, Baker acquired 17,280 acres of deeded land and 65,920 acres of leased land. The deeded land eventually went to different members of the family. The original homestead and 2,390 additional acres went to one of the founder's sons, Walter Henry. When he inherited his acreage, he continued to buy nearby school land as well as other ranches on which he raised cattle, sheep and goats. He also continued crossfencing his property and drilling more water wells. Like his father, he

possessed a certain knack for knowing when to introduce a new practice into his area and was among the first to incorporate shearing facilities into his ranching operation. He and his wife, Lois Selema (McLane) Baker, had five children: Lois Emmaline (Vollmer), James Sheppard, Mary Elizabeth (Hinds), Sam Perry and Ruby Catherine (Lamb).

Sam Perry married Arline Morgan Abbott in 1932. They had four children: Judith Abbott (Lake), Perry Michael, John Norman (1941-1966) and Mary Morgan (Guentzel). When Sam Perry died in 1966, his widow, inherited his part of the ranch and bought additional land from her father-in-law. This combined acreage was leased to her son, Michael, who continued to raise cattle, sheep and goats on the 4,220 acres. They instigated a soil and water conservation program the same year they took possession of the property. Today Michael continues to operate the ranch. He lives there with his wife, Phyllis (Palazzola) Baker and their sons, Benjamin Michael and John Wesley. Perry Michael still uses his great grandfather's well-known horse brand.

In 1966, James Sheppard married Mary Joyce Bilbrey. They had one son, James Sheppard, Jr. James Sheppard's widow lives with her family in the old Baker home overlooking both the picturesque old Baker's Crossing Bridge and the new one.



# VAN ZANDT COUNTY

# Goss Farm

Ten miles south of Wills Point on IH 20

FOUNDER: Charles E. Goss of Stockholm, Sweden 1983 OWNERS: Casey and Peggy Kinney, Wills Point

# Massey Farm

Ten miles south of Wills Point on IH 20

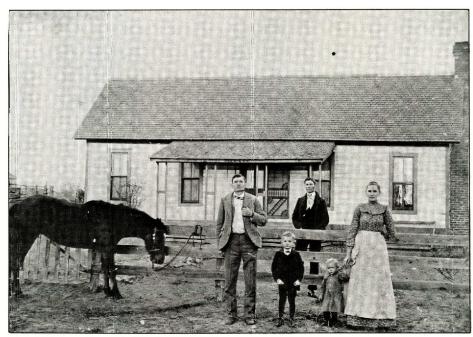
FOUNDER: Charles E. Goss of Stockholm, Sweden
1983 OWNERS: Bobby Eugene and Ruth Nell Massey, Wills Point

Before Charles E. Goss purchased the 190 acres that became the foundation of this Heritage farm, he had already lived

quite a life. Born in Stockholm in 1811, he married about the time he was 25. He and his wife were traveling on ship when she died. Her absence so distressed him that he took a job that lasted 27 years on the ship, first as a cook, and much later, as the captain. Sometime in 1864 or thereabouts, his crippled ship arrived in New York Harbor. Charles E. Goss first set foot in the United States an ill man who possessed nothing but the clothes on his back and the Bible that his father had given him 27 years before. This Bible, printed in the Swedish language, is still in the Goss family.

Not long thereafter, he moved to Arkansas where he met and married Nancy Miller, with whom he had two sons, Charles E. and John Manuel. Upon the death of his second wife, he moved to Texas and settled in Van Zandt County where he bought 190 acres of the E.M.R. Bruton Survey in 1881 for \$380.00. He was able to begin his operation of growing cotton, corn and small grain before he died in 1882. His widow and third wife, Martha Ann. acquired title to the entire acreage and then transferred equal parts of 95 acres to each of her step-sons. Charles E. was 20 at the time, and John Manuel was 19. This was in 1888.

John Manuel married Anna Jarosh, the daughter of Czechoslovakian immigrants who arrived in this country two years before her birth. John Manuel's farm produced cotton, corn, small grains and livestock. A talented carpenter, John Manuel built his family a large two-story house at the top of a hill that overlooked their farm. Anna was renowned for her culinary talents and could bake the breads and many of the traditional favorite dishes of her ancestors. Their home was the scene of many dances and entertainments. The women of the family baked cakes all day for the dances that always featured a multitude of musicians. The family was known for their friendliness and willingness to help strangers who needed a place to stay for the night and rest their horses. They had two sons, Clarence Manuel and Elvin Lewis, and one daughter, Anna, who died as an infant. A frequent visitor at the Goss dances was the other Goss brother. Charles E. Like his brother, he, too, married a Jarosh. His wife, Julia, was the sister of Anna (Jarosh) Goss. Julia served as midwife for many of the births in Turner and the surrounding communities. She was often awakened



John Manuel Goss, son of founder Charles E. Goss, is shown with his family in front of their home on their 95-acre farm in Van Zandt County. From left is John Manuel, Clarence Manuel, Elvin Lewis and Anna Jarosh Goss. An unidentified man stands behind them.



Ctarence Manuel Goss cut a handsome figure on his way to visit his sweetheart, Mamie Box, whom he later married. Clarence, a talented carpenter, built his home on the Goss Family Farm.

in the early hours of the morning to deliver a baby. Charles and Julia Goss had three daughters and three sons: Eva, Mary, Lillie, Charles and twin boys. One of the twins died at birth and the other died five days later.

Clarence Manuel Goss acquired title to 95 acres and purchased his brother's interest in those acres. Five years later, he bought 25 acres from his cousin, Mary Goss Roberts, who had title to land that was part of the founder's original purchase. Clarence served on the Hayden Community School Board for many years and worked to establish better schools in his area. A hardworking farmer, he raised cotton, corn, small grains, hay and cattle. Like his father and grandfather, he was also an experienced carpenter. He built several houses and barns in the Hayden and Turner communities. He and his wife, Mamie (Box), had three daughters: Genia (Sinclair), Ruth Nell (Massey) and Peggy (Kinney). In 1959, 32 acres of land were sold to the state of Texas so that Interstate 20 could be built.

Today the Goss heirs who own the original Goss Family Farm are Ruth Nell (Goss) Massey, Peggy (Goss) Kinney, Otha Denny Malone and Charles E. Goss. The land is used to raise cattle and hay. The owners and their respective spouses have put an extensive soil conservation program into effect on this Heritage farm.



# VICTORIA COUNTY

### ADICKES RANCH

1882

Sixteen miles west of Victoria on FM 237

FOUNDER: 1983 OWNERS:

Eibe Adickes of Hanover, Germany Burnett and Martha Adickes, Victoria

At the age of sixteen, Eibe Adickes immigrated to Texas from Hannover, Germany, along with his widowed mother. He acquired title to 264.2 acres of ranchland in Victoria County in October of 1882. He grew corn, cotton, grapes, cattle and chickens on his acreage, to which he eventually added 220 acres and sold 100 acres. His wife was Mathilde (Ahrens), and their family of ten children included Henry, Alma, Fritz, Adoph, Mathilda, Bertha, Albert, Hedwig, Wille and Frieda.

Eibe Adickes died in 1931 after occupying the ranch for 49 years. For

the next 19 years the land remained in the possession of his widow, Mathilde (Ahrens) Adickes, although the working of the land and planting of crops were carried out by their son, Wille. Agricultural production during that period included cattle, turkeys, corn, chickens and maize, and a tract of land was given for road construction.

Wille Carl Adickes became the owner of his parents' ranch in 1951. He continued to pursue the production of the same type of crops and livestock he had begun while working the land for his mother. His wife was Lorena

(Schmidt). The ranch was divided between their two children, Burnett and Waldine, in 1968.

Burnett Adickes and his wife, Martha, now own 115 acres which can be traced to his grandfather's original holding. They have improved their land by clearing brush and planting improved grasses, raising cattle and growing hay. The ranch is the home of their daughter, Brenda (Adickes) Garrett, and grandchildren, Justin and Stacey, fifth-generation family members.



# WALKER COUNTY

#### \*Bruner Ranch

1877

Sixteen miles southwest of Huntsville on Old Richard's Road

FOUNDER: 1983 OWNER:

James E. Bruner of Montgomery, Alabama

Britt O. Bruner, Houston

In 1877 Alabama native James E. Bruner acquired 50 acres of the headright originally granted to W.C. Gill. Four hundred seventy-eight acres were eventually added to the ranch where cotton, corn, feed crops, sugarcane and crossbred cattle were the principal products. In addition to the work of ranching, James Bruner established the rural mail delivery for the community known as Goshen. The house he built in 1878 is still in good condition and contains evidence of its early days as home of the postmaster-the wooden pigeonholes where individual mail was delivered. Matilda Ann (Farris) was the wife of James Bruner, and the couple's children were Walter Oliver, Nelson Stanley, Edward Louis, Farris, Arthur Randell, Robert Allen and Mae Delle.

After the death of James and Matilda, their land was partitioned among their surviving children, with the original acreage divided between Walter and Nelson Bruner. Walter sold his portion which included the family home to Nelson. The transaction took place in 1947. Walter was married to Lee (Walker) and they were the parents of Britt Oliver and Beloit.

Nelson Stanley Bruner received 93 acres in the partition of his parents' land, acquired the 52-acre share which belonged to Walter and added 151 more acres. His agricultural products were cattle and feed crops.

Nelson Bruner's 296 acres were willed to his nephew, Britt O. Bruner, the son of his brother, Walter, in 1960. Britt O. Bruner has continued cattle ranching, producing feed for his own

stock and vegetables for the family. His wife was Kathryn R. (Gargano) and their son is Robert Lee Bruner. Britt Bruner, his son, Robert Lee, and grandson, James Robert, work the ranch together, raising cattle and cattle feed. They have improved their land by clearing 150 acres, planting Coastal Bermuda and rebuilding all the fences. Two stock ponds have been constructed, along with a hay and implement barn and two stock pens. Indoor plumbing and electricity were installed in the house which was built by the founder when it became available through a local co-op, and the house has been kept in good repair throughout its long history. Three sides of the Bruner Ranch adjoin Sam Houston National Forest.

### Gaines And Gaines Ranch

1835

Eight miles northwest of Huntsville on Hwy. 75N

FOUNDER: 1983 OWNERS:

William Alston Cook of Georgia

Burnice J., Sr., and Kathryn Gaines, Huntsville

William Alston Cook sold the land he owned in Monroe, Georgia, in 1827 in preparation for his move to Texas.

He was granted a league of land by the Mexican states of Coahuila and Texas in 1835 which amounted to 3,997 acres.

He had been established in his new home only a short time before Texans began to resist the Mexican government



Mary Alice Roman Petree, wife of John Lee Petree, stands on the porch of their home, the Gaines and Gaines Ranch in Walker County. Her husband was the son of Peter Petree, son-in-law of founder William Alston Cook.

and the Texas Revolutionary War began. Cook served the Texas cavalry as a volunteer and later added 640 acres to his original league. He was a believer in the doctrine of self sufficiency and provided well for his family, raising cattle, horses, hogs and sheep, and growing cotton, corn and oats on his ranch. He and his wife, Nancy (Smith), were received into the congregation of the Mt. Pleasant Baptist Church of Montgomery County through a letter dated August 8, 1840. The children of the William and Nancy Cook family were Zion W., Missouri, Nancy Elizabeth, John William, twins Elmira Mary and Elvira Martha, Georgia Ann America, Phelisa Jiney and Charles Monroe.

In 1842 Missouri Cook married Peter Petree, who bought 200 acres which he combined with 200 acres which had been deeded to Missouri by her father. Their 400 acres produced cotton, corn, hay, cattle, horses, hogs and chickens. Peter Petree carried on an effort his father-in-law had made toward establishing public roadways. He was a member of Forest Lodge of Huntsville and became a master Mason in 1851. The children of Peter, Sr., and

Missouri were Elizabeth (McAdams), Nancy A. (Greer), Alice (Hale), James M., Thomas J., Peter, Jr., Jessee W., Sam Houston and John Lee.

Missouri (Cook) died in 1876, and a few years after her death, Peter Petree, Sr., married a widow, Mary Alice Roman, who had two children by her first marriage. They were Mary Alice and Willie Roman.

Peter Petree, Sr., died in 1895 leaving several surviving children, grandchildren and his second wife, Mary Alice (Roman). In about 1901 the heirs of Peter Petree, Sr., partitioned his estate with Mary Alice retaining a 68-acre share where she lived the rest of her life.

John Lee Petree, a son of Peter, Sr., and Missouri Petree, married Mary Alice Roman, the daughter of Peter's second wife. They lived with Mrs. Petree on her 68 acres until her death in 1912 and remained there occupying and farming the land thereafter. Their home beside the Madisonville Road provided shelter for many travelers, and they helped to establish and were charter members of the Cooksprings Baptist Church. The children of John Lee and Mary Alice were Zula (Park) and

Geneva A. (Gaines). Two other children were lost in infancy.

Geneva Gaines and Zula and her husband, J.B. Park, inherited the land in 1945, but because their homes were elsewhere, the land was purchased almost immediately by Geneva Gaines' son, Burnice J. Gaines, and his wife, Kathryn.

Burnice Gaines has cleared, mowed and fertilized his pastures, built fences and stock tanks. He operated the ranch as a dairy for 19 years and was named Dairyman of the Year by the Huntsville Chamber of Commerce in 1963. He now raises cattle and horses and produces hay with the help of his son, B.J., Jr.

Burnice and Kathryn occupy their Heritage ranch along with their daughter, Geneva K., son, B.J., Jr., and his wife, Mary Ann, and grand-daughters, Mary Kathryn (Katie) and Jennifer Alice. Another daughter is Rebecca Jo Anne (Gaines) Peltier who has two children, Gena and Will. The grandchildren of the present owners represent the seventh generation of their family to live on the ranch where the base of a fireplace from the home built in the 1840s remains to remind the family of the generations past.

### \*Mance Park And Sons Ranches

#### 1881

Twenty miles northwest of Huntsville on Round Prairie Road

FOUNDER: 1983 OWNER: A. W. Stutts of Mississippi Mance E. Park, Huntsville

The period of Reconstruction that followed the Civil War was a difficult time all across the South. The unpleasantness prompted A. W. Stutts to leave his home in Mississippi in search of good cotton land in Texas. He and his wife, Kate (Jones), settled on the land which was to become their own in 1866. They built a log house where several of their children were born. In 1881 they bought 1,210 acres of a 1,460acre tract for \$90 cash. The same year they built a house, a part of which is still standing and in use as a summer home. They grew cotton, corn, sugarcane and food for their own household, built barns and fences and utilized the best

farming practices available at the time. The family of A. W. and Kate Stutts included Hiram W., Missouri (Wooderson), Sarah Cornelia (Anderson), Louisa (Park), Ida Rebecca (Williams), Robert B. and A. A.

A. A. Stutts was given 100 acres by his father in 1907, and in 1920 when his parents' estate was divided he bought additional acreage from the other heirs. His holding totalled 673.6 acres, and his agricultural products included cotton, corn, sugarcane, cattle and hay. He built fences and ponds and practiced good conservation under U.S.D.A. programs. In addition to the usual labor

of ranching, A. A. Stutts operated a syrup mill, a grist mill and a shingle mill. He and his wife, Ruth (Wilhelm), left no heirs, so in 1969 their land was sold to a nephew, Mance E. Park. Mance Park is the son of A. A.'s sister, Louisa, and grandson of the founder. Mance, his son, Mance Michael, and grandsons, Mance Allen and Paul, presently work 801.6 acres of which 677.75 acres date back to the ownership of the founder. Four hundred acres have been cleared and planted in improved grasses. Park has built roads, stock tanks and fences and fertilizes his fields where cattle and hay are his principal products. Y



# WASHINGTON COUNTY

# \*Homestead Farm

1869

Four and one-half miles southwest of Burton

Lorenz Fuchs of Pegnitz, Bavaria 1983 OWNERS: Lorenz E. and Gerdine Fuchs, Burton

he prospect of beginning a new life in America, away from the war-ravaged European continent, prompted Lorenz Fuchs and his parents to leave Bavaria in 1846. He married Fredericke Kiel on December 25, 1847, in America, During the first month of 1849, their first son, Henry, was born in Austin County.

Until the time he established his farm in the late 1860s, Lorenz Fuchs was involved in agricultural activities. During the Civil War, he was employed by the Confederate government as a teamster to haul freight from Mexico. Sometimes, he took his son, Henry, with him. Most of the time, however, the job took him away from home for long periods of time. But at the war's end, he returned to devote himself to his family. In 1869 he bought 100 acres of land at a sheriff's auction. He raised cattle and tall grasses on his property. None of his land was ever sold outside his family. His wife gave him 13 children, all of whom were born in Texas. They were: Henry, Emily, Wilhelm, Friedrich, James, Linna, Mary, Lorenz, August, Charlie, Laura, Alfred and Otto. A predominantly Lutheran family, the Fuchs were known as a law-abiding and home-loving family.

The oldest son of Lorenz and Fredericke had proven himself, at an early age, capable of handling the physical and mental strains of responsibility. After hauling freight with ox teams into Mexico with his



Edward and Alwine Fuchs were the parents of Lorenz E. Fuchs, current owner and operator of the Homestead Farm in Washington County. Edward was the grandson of founder Lorenz Fuchs of Pegnitz, Bavaria.

father, Henry hauled cotton from his area to Houston. He wasn't spared any trouble on the return trips, either, because he hauled freight to stock the community store in Burton. In 1875, he acquired his father's 100 acres and added 167 1/2 acres more to the farm. Henry married Rofina Braun of Winedale, Favette County, with whom he brought 11 children into the world. They were: Herman, Ernest, Adolph, Ida, Paul, Emma, Henry, Rofina, John, Robert and Edward. He began what was to become a Fuchs family tradition of raising pure Red Poll cattle when he traveled to Missouri in 1895 and returned with three heifers and a bull. The cattle, a combination beef and milk-producing breed, are still not in wide use throughout Texas, but much of the breed's dissemination across the state is the direct result of the work done by Henry Fuchs and his sons. Besides breeding Red Poll cattle, Henry operated the Burton community meat

market. He also figured prominently in the community's progress and helped to organize numerous businesses, including the Burton and Carmine State Banks, which he served as director. He also was a charter member of both the Burton and Carmine Oil Mills.

Edward Fuchs' father passed 152 acres to him in 1916, and Edward bought an additional 116 acres from his brother, Robert, three years later. A great believer in the need to conserve soil, Edward terraced the cultivated acres and rotated all his crops. He used legumes to improve the soil and to keep it from eroding further. A member of the Farm Bureau, he had stock in a local gin mill and was a supporter of St. John's Evangelical and Reformed Church. Among the crops he grew were cotton, corn, oats, grains and sorghums. Like his father, he also raised Red Poll cattle. He married Alwine Jaroszewski in 1917, and the couple had four children: Anita, Stella, Calvin and Lorenz E.

Today, the Homestead Farm is owned and operated by Lorenz E. Fuchs and his wife, Gerdine. Their two sons, Dean and Clyde, Clyde's wife, Robbie, and their sons, Luke and Tyler. all reside on the farm of 260.1 acres. One hundred of those acres are the founder's original purchase. A daughter, Cheryl Howard, and her husband, Randy, and their daughter, Kristina, reside in Austin. The family continues the conservation practices long-ago established by the founding family members, and they have also planted improved grasses. Corn, hay and oats are also grown, and they continue the tradition of raising registered Red Poll cattle, which they have been showing in major livestock exhibitions across Texas. One of the barns built by Henry Fuchs 100 years ago is still in use.

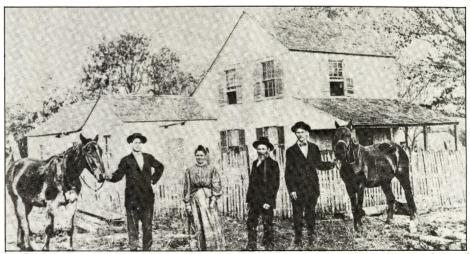
### Wagner-Marburger Acres

1882

Two miles east of Carmine on Hwy. 290

FOUNDERS: John, Sr., and Wilhemine Wagner of Germany 1983 OWNERS: Clinton W. and Neville (Wagner) Marburger, Burton

In 1882, John and Wilhemine Wagner bought 225 acres from S. N. Kenada. The Wagners grew cotton, corn, maize and hay. They also raised chickens, turkeys, horses, cattle and hogs. Wagner was one of the chief organizers of the La Bahia Turn Verein, a gymnastics club for men, and was instrumental in building the Harmon School. He also helped create La Bahia Cemetery. Part of his land was given to build some of the county roads. A progressive man, Wagner gave his time to the building of phone lines in Washington County and helped repair them whenever it was necessary. He and his wife brought eight children into the world. Willie Wagner, one of the eight



Walter Wagner, Wilhemine Wagner, John Wagner, Sr., and John, Jr., are shown in front of the home John, Sr., built for his family in Washington County near Burton. Walter and John, Jr., were twins.

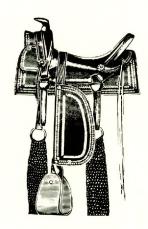
children, bought 104 acres from his father. Another son, John, Jr., bought 105 1/4 acres.

John Henry Wagner, Jr., bought his acres from his father and continued the same sound farming practices. Like his

father, he also raised chickens, turkeys, hogs, horses and cattle, and he grew cotton, corn and maize. He married Clara Kieke, who gave him a daughter, Nevilee.

Today, Nevilee (Wagner) and her

husband, Clinton Marburger, own and operate the Wagner-Marburger Acres. The granddaughter of the founder and her husband have fenced their 82 1/2 acres and improved their pastures. They raise livestock.



## WEBB COUNTY

# Rancho Los Angeles De Abajo

1875

Forty-four miles east of Laredo

FOUNDER: Don Manuel Benavides of Guerrero, Tamaulipas, Mexico 1983 CO-OWNERS: Carlota Benavides, Laredo Gloria (Benavides) Gallagher, Laredo

I he founder of this Heritage ranch, Manuel Benavides, was born in Guerrero, Tamaulipas, Mexico, in 1834. His wife, Maria del Refugio Perez, also was born in Guerrero several years after the founder. Manuel and Maria del Refugio came from families that possessed large land tracts in what was then Mexico and is now South Texas. Almost all of the land holdings came in the form of land grants from the King of Spain. Don Manuel and Doña Maria del Refugio married and established their home and ranch on 640 acres, the title to which the young rancher acquired in 1875. The children

of this union were Ygnacio, Servando, Prudencia Benavides de la Garza, Efigenia Benavides Gonzalez and Felipa Benavides Ortiz. Cattle and horses were the principal products of Rancho Los Angeles de Abajo.

Servando Benavides was the next member of the Benavides family to hold title to the ranch. Like his parents and his brother and sisters, he also was born in Guerrero, Tamaulipas. During the scorching summer months, the young Servando would often go swimming in the Rio Grande, as many young boys did to escape the heat. It was on one such occasion that he saw for the first time the young girl who was to become his wife years later. The 17-year-old Servando was floating with the gentle tides of the river as his companions cavorted not far away when he saw a striking young girl of fourteen on a large boat with her family. So struck was he by her beauty that he immediately proclaimed to his friends, "I'm going to marry that girl!" She turned out to be Maria Volpe, the daughter of Don Miguel and Doña Francisca Volpe, who were traveling at the time the young Servando saw them from Brownsville to Guerrero, where they owned a large general store. Don Miguel Volpe came



Mrs. Maria Volpe de Benavides was the wife of Servando Benavides, a well-known cattle rancher in Webb County. The first time the young Servando saw Maria, he was swimming in the Rio Grande with his young companions, to whom he vowed he would marry her. The teenaged boy fell in love with 14-year-old Maria and made her his bride six years later.

to the United States from Italy and settled in Brownsville. His wife, Francisca, was born in Matamoros, Mexico, which is across from Brownsville. The Volpe family also had large land holdings in Paras, Nuevo Leon, Mexico. Servando was 23 years old when he married the girl he had seen six years before on a barge. Servando and Maria had six children, one of whom died at an early age.

This generation of Benavides family members divided their time between tending to their ranch and their other interests in Nuevo Laredo, Tamaulipas. When the fighting from the Mexican Revolution reached that border city in 1914, they were forced to abandon their interests in Mexico and maintain only their operations on the American side of the Rio Grande. Don Servando made wise land investments and became a highly respected member of his community. His ranch outside Laredo consisted of 2,560 acres, but he also owned 31,000 acres elsewhere. In 1924, he divided half of his land among his five children. They were: Manuel Benavides Volpe, Angelina Benavides de Longoria, Servando Benavides, Jr., Carlos Benavides Volpe and Maria del Refugio Benavides Garcia Moreno. All the Benavides acreage produced healthy commercial cattle.

After acquiring his share of the ranch, Carlos Benavides Volpe raised cattle, corn and livestock feed. He also planted a large vegetable garden to help feed his family and the ranchhands. During the four years after he received his property, Carlos Benavides experimented with expanding the agricultural production of his ranch. He cultivated peanuts as a cash crop, but the land was not suited for this kind of production. Cotton, however, was more adaptable to the South Texas soil, and that part of the experiment proved successful. Also, he opened a meat store

in Mirando City to provide meat from his ranch to the oil boom-town of Oilton. In 1925, he married Charlotte Adams, (later called Carlota), with whom he had two children: Evelyn Gloria and Carlos Eduardo. He and his brother, Manuel, bought a ranch, Rancho Laguna, 18 miles north of Laredo. It was there, while tending his cattle, that he contracted blood poisoning. Within a week, the prosperous young man of 24 died. Carlos' father, who had given him Los Angeles de Abajo for his own, continued to tend to the day-to-day operations of the property his son had made even more fruitful. After several years, Carlos' widow, Carlota Benavides, assumed charge of Los Angeles de Abajo.

By the time Carlota's children reached their teenage years, World War II had broken out in Europe and the United States was about to become embroiled in the war's Pacific theatre. Her son, Carlos, graduated from high school in Laredo and immediately enrolled at Texas A&M at the age of 16. When he was 18, he was drafted into the army. In 1948, he graduated from Texas A&M at the age of 21. By 1950, he had taken the reins of Laguna Ranch and was working hard to bring the ranch back into manageable order. The long hours Carlos put in to restore the ranch originally purchased by his father and uncle paid off. In 1957, he won the Lions Club Award for Outstanding Soil Conservationist-Webb County Distrist. Since 1953, Rancho Laguna has been under a cooperative agreement with the Webb County Soil and Water Conservation District. In 1970, he was bestowed two more awards for his land conservation practices: Lions International Club Award-Fort Worth Press Conservationist of the Year and the Conservation Districts of America award for Outstanding Conservation

Rancher. Carlos Benavides died in 1971.

Upon the death of Carlos, his sister, Gloria, and his mother, Carlota, became responsible for the direction of Los Angeles de Abajo and Rancho Laguna. When Gloria Benavides Gallagher's sons became of age, they took over management of both ranches. Carlos Servando Gallagher and Herbert Doran Gallagher practice wildlife and range management on Los Angeles de Abajo. They have crossfenced much of the property and added water facilities throughout. The Gallaghers plan to cross-fence six more miles of their property and add more than one mile of waterpipe line during the next several years. They continue to maintain brush control all across their acres. During the past decade, Carlos and Bert Gallagher have been the recipients of numerous awards for their ranching practices. They are as follows:

Outstanding Wildlife Conservationist-Rancho Laguna to Carlos and Bert Gallagher, from the Webb Soil and Water Conservation District in recognition of Outstanding Wild Life Management; Excellence in Grazing Management of Rangelands given to Herbert Gallagher by the Society of Range-management (This award is presented to a few select Texas ranchers each year. Bert Gallagher is only the second Webb County rancher to receive this honor.); and Resident Conservation Rancher Award for 1983 for superior land management and conservation system, given by the Soil and Water Conservation District of Texas.

Today, Los Angeles de Abajo consists of 4,334 acres, 640 of which are the original on which this successful ranch was founded. No one lives on the ranch, but the Gallagher and Benavides families oversee its operation. As it did a century ago, the ranch continues to produce cattle.



# WHARTON COUNTY

# FORGASON RANCH

1882

Six miles northwest of Hungerford

FOUNDER:

Rachel Ann (Northington) Hudgins of Christian County, Kentucky 1983 CO-OWNERS: Dr. James Lanier and Joyce (Wilson) Forgason, Hungerford Lanier and Ann (Banowsky) Forgason, Hungerford

Dr. Richard L. and Florence (Brandes) Forgason, Hungerford

# Hudgins Ranch

1882

Five miles northwest of Hungerford

FOUNDER: 1983 OWNERS: Rachel Ann (Northington) Hudgins of Christian County, Kentucky Joe Dawson and Merle (Reue) Hudgins, Hungerford

## Koonce-Cullers Ranch

1882

Six miles northwest of Hungerford

FOUNDER:

Rachel Ann (Northington) Hudgins of Christian County, Kentucky 1983 CO-OWNERS: William Edward and Frances (Koonce) Cullers, Hungerford Temple Gordon and Martha (Forgason) Koonce, Hungerford Temple Gordon, Jr., and Pat (Powers) Koonce, Hungerford

#### Mangum Ranch

1882

Four miles northwest of Hungerford

FOUNDER: 1983 OWNERS: Rachel Ann (Northington) Hudgins of Christian County, Kentucky Walter Joe and Patricia (Lane) Mangum, Hungerford

# REAL McCoy Farms

#### 1882

Eight miles northwest of Hungerford

FOUNDER:

Rachel Ann (Northington) Hudgins of Christian County, Kentucky 1983 CO-OWNERS: William Allen and Annie Lee (Border) Ansley, Hungerford Mrs. Sidney (Border) Morrison, Wharton

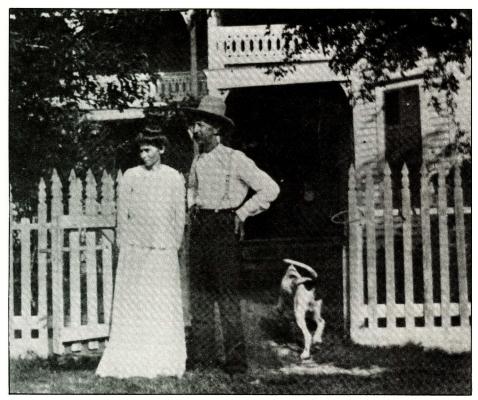
ine years after her husband's death, Rachel Ann Hudgins and her four sons purchased 10,827 acres in four tracts during 1882, in addition to other holdings, and began to expand a tradition of ranching for her descendants that has lasted more than a century. Of this purchase, 8,856 acres were in the Miguel Muldoon Leagues #1 and #2, which had been purchased in 1832 by Stephen F. Austin from the Catholic priest, Father Muldoon. It is this tract for which her descendants are receiving recognition through the Family Land Heritage Program.

Rachel Ann came to Texas from Kentucky as a child in 1831 with her father, Andrew Northington. Their home was on a 4,428-acre league, acquired as a land grant from the government of Mexico, and situated on the San Bernard River, in what is now Fort Bend County. Rachel Ann grew up in Texas and witnessed the Texas Revolution. Her father, Col. Northington, had charge of the women and children during the Run-Away Scrape. Rachel Ann married James McKenzie, son of Elizabeth McKenzie, one of the original Austin colonists, but he died seven years later.

On March 4, 1847, Joel Hudgins and Rachel Ann secured a marriage license in Wharton County. It was license #12 to be issued in the county. Rachel and Joel were parents to nine children, of which only four sons survived to adulthood. They were William Andrew, Josiah Dawson, Green Clay and Alexander Richey. The family became interested in raising cattle and even sent cattle to Kansas. William Andrew made the trail drive. Their brands were recorded: Rachel Ann's brand was a half-circle running



Jennie Hudgins Border kept the sun out of her eyes with her hat. An unidentified child stands next to her. Jennie married William Mell Border in 1921. Her father was Alexander Richev Hudgins.



Alexander Richey Hudgins and his wife, Julia (Compton), posed in front of their home on what is now the Real McCoy Farms. He was the son of Joel and Rachel A. (Northington) Hudgins.

M , recorded in 1855. Her greatgrandson, Donald Hudgins, runs this brand today. Her sons recorded their brands in 1874 and they were: William Andrews' 718; Josiah Dawson's 71L; Alexander Richey's 2h and Green Clay's 716. When Wharton was incorporated, Joel Hudgins served as a county commissioner and was an overseer of roads and county bridges.

Rachel and her sons saw many changes take place during their lifetimes. The era of the open range ended and the railroad companies fenced all their rights-of-way to keep cattle off the tracks. This led Rachel and her sons to cross-fence their holdings which not only included cattle but farming and business ventures. Like their father, the Hudgins sons were making their respective marks on their community.

Josiah Dawson Hudgins owned a store, cotton gin, and sawmill and regularly served on both the petit and grand jury. He farmed rice and raised cattle. J. D., as he was widely known, bought several head of Brahman cattle from the Pierce Estate, which had only recently made the first importation of that type of cattle in the country. J. D. married Mollie McKinney, and their children were Mollie Eola, Walter Josiah, Frances Ethel and Lilian Lampasas. When J. D. died in 1928, his part of the original ranch consisted of approximately 8,500 acres. His son, Walter, became the head of the family and the partnership with his mother and sisters and their husbands.

Walter, his sisters and their husbands continued to raise Brahman cattle as well as rice, cotton and corn. Their efforts at raising Brahman cattle were so successful that their ranch eventually owned more registered American Brahmans than any other ranch in the world. The American Brahman Breeders Association established their headquarters at the J.D. Hudgins, Inc., office in Hungerford, Texas. Walter's wife was Ella McNeill

(Hinkle). Their children were Edgar, Janie and Elenor. Edgar's wife, Allene (Lord), gave him five boys: Joe Dawson, Leslie Walter, Robert Edgar, William Lord and Thomas Terry. The great-great-grandson, Joe Dawson, acquired ten acres in 1960 on which stands his homestead and which he owns jointly with his wife, Merle Reue. All other acreage is owned in partnership with his four brothers and parents. They raise Brahman cattle and sell much of their herd to buyers from around the world. Joe and Merle are very active in the Wharton County Historical Commission, and Merle is the current chairman. Joe is interested in the early Indian and military sites in Wharton County and has discovered over 100 Indian sites in that county. Some of these sites have been studied by the Houston Archaeological Society, and their artifacts are now on display at the Wharton County Museum as well as other museums in the state.

The Koonce-Cullers Division of the J. D. Hudgins Ranch is owned by Temple Gordon and Martha (Forgason) Koonce, along with their children and their spouses: Temple Gordon, Jr., and Patricia Powers Koonce, and William Edward and Martha Frances (Koonce) Cullers. Martha is the daughter of Frances Ethel (Hudgins) and her husband, James Boone Forgason, Martha and Temple were married in 1934, and to them were born two children: Temple Gordon, Jr., and Martha Frances. Temple Gordon, Jr., married Patricia Powers and to them were born four sons, Temple Gordon III, Philip, J'Boone and Joe Hamilton. Gordon and his family own an interest in the Koonce-Cullers Division of J.D. Hudgins, Inc. Martha Frances married William Edward Cullers, and they have three children, Julie Rene, Joe Lynn and Judd Edward. They also own an interest in the Koonce-Cullers Division of J. D. Hudgins, Inc., and Ed is an active manager. handling the breeding program as well as other ranching responsibilities.

The Forgason Division of the J. D. Hudgins Ranch is owned by Lanier Hudgins and Ann (Banowsky) Forgason, and two of their children and

their spouses; Dr. James Lanier and Joyce (Wilson) Forgason, and Dr. Richard L. and Florence (Brandes) Forgason. Doctors James and Richard Forgason are well-known veterinarians in their area. Lanier Forgason is the son of Frances Ethel (Hudgins) and her husband. James Boone Forgason.

The Real McCoy Farms is owned by two descendants of Alexander, Richey and Julia (Compton). Alexander served as a grand juror or petit juror nearly every year of his adult life. They had four children: Joel, Jennie Morrow, Alexander Green and Julia Clay (who died as a child). Their daughter, Jennie Morrow, married William Mell Border and received title to 1,871 acres in 1921. They planted corn, cotton, rice and raised Brahman cattle. Will Border ran his father-in-law's brand, the 2h, and it is still used by the family. This brand is in the American Cowboy Exhibit at the Library of Congress in Washington, D.C., and is featured in the exhibit brochure. Will was a director of the local Federal Land Bank Association during a time that was crucial to farmers. Under this stewardship, the organization was able to prevent many farmers from losing their land during the Depression. When Will had to sell 400 acres of his farmland, he sold them to four farmers who were third and fourth tenants for him for over 20 years. Will and Jennie had three children: Sidney Amelia, William Alexander (deceased) and Annie Lee. Sidney and Annie Lee are the great-granddaughters of Rachel Ann Hudgins, and they are the owners of the Real McCoy Farm, which is spread over 1,233 acres. Sidney was married to William D'Arcy Morrison and is recently widowed. Annie Lee is married to William Allen Ansley, who in addition to managing and running the farm, is part-owner and operates a cotton gin in Hungerford. The farm produces rice, cotton, corn, maize and sovbeans and commercial cattle. Annie Lee and her husband are actively involved in the Wharton County Museum and the Wharton County Historical Commission.

Joel Hudgins, son of Alexander Richey and Julia (Compton) Hudgins, inherited a 700-acre tract from his father which was part of the 8,856 acres in the Muldoon Leagues. Joel married Bessie Border, and they had three daughters, Julia, Mary Claire and Sue. Joel served as the tax assessor for Wharton County for six years beginning in 1918. In 1973, Janie (Hudgins) Mangum, great-granddaughter of Rachel Ann Hudgins and second cousin to Joel, along with her husband, Ted Mangum, acquired this 700 acres, thus perpetuating the ownership under a descendant of Rachel Ann. Janie and Ted Mangum had four children: Walter Joe, Karen, Sarah and Hollis. The ownership and management now is in the hands of Walter Joe and his wife, Patricia Lane. The 700-acre tract is still being farmed, and Brahman cattle are raised there. Walter Joe is able to manage his property and work as a crop duster pilot.

Rachel Ann came to Texas in 1831 at the age of 10 and left at the age of 82 on April 25, 1903. She died in the home her husband, Joel, had built for her and where she lived for 53 years. Rachel Ann lived under the flags of four nations and served her community and family with a vision and determination few people possess. She gave property for the purpose of a school and helped finance the building of a church. Buried in the family cemetery, her headstone ends with "We love her still."



Making cane syrup was a common activity on the Hudgins property at the turn of the century.



# \*Beulah Francis May Ranch

Two and six-tenths miles west of Iowa Park on U.S. 287

FOUNDERS:

Walter M. and Mattie Parker of New York

1983 OWNER: Floyd Scott May, Iowa Park

### PARKER RANCH

1883

Two and six-tenths miles west of Iowa Park on U.S. 287

FOUNDERS: 1983 OWNER:

Walter M. and Mattie Parker of New York Beulah Francis (May) Thompson, Iowa Park

Walter M. and Mattie Parker left New York to buy land in Texas. On May 19, 1883, they realized their dream with a 640-acre purchase from Owen and Dollie Jones and George and Sarah Levings. The Parkers also bought another 16,783 acres. They raised cattle, horses, sheep and mules, and they sold beef to the Indians. The Avon Post Office was established on this property in 1879. The family recorded its cattle brand June 16, 1884, and built a rock house, which still stands, in 1886. Beulah Francis May, mother of the present property owners, was born in the house. In addition to Beulah, the Parkers had 10 other children, Gilbert, Leonard Cecil, Walter Roy, Kate Lorena, William Carl, Jessie May, Harry Theodus, James Edward, Donald Gladstone and Dewitt T.

Beulah Francis, wife of Albert May, inherited 640 acres in 1931. She raised cattle, wheat and hay. Albert May purchased the first Fordson tractor in the area in 1927. That year he also bought a one-third interest in the area's first Case combine. Until then he had operated a steam engine and thresher.



The old rock house built in 1886, three years after Walter and Mattie Parker founded their Heritage ranch in Wichita County, was the birthplace of one of their daughters, Beulah Francis May, who is shown here (l) with three of her daughters. The house is still standing.

The Mays had eight children, Jessie Kathryn, Dorothy Lea, Albert Parker, Lydia Wood, Floyd Scott, Lloyd Parrish, Beulah Francis and Baby May.

Floyd Scott May acquired title to 110 acres in 1979. He lived on the land

and worked it from 1947 until 1981. A nephew, Mark Thompson, now works the ranch where cattle, wheat and feed grains are raised.

Beulah Francis (May) Thompson inherited 102.9 acres in 1979. Her son,

Marcus Wayne Thompson, operates the land, raising cattle, wheat, feed grains and horses. Thompson lives on the land with his wife, Terry Sue, a daughter, Amanda Grace, and a son, Clinton Wayne.

# Williamson Farm 1882

Five miles northwest of Burkburnett

FOUNDER: 1983 OWNER:

Sarah Jane (Johnson) Davis of Champaign County, Illinois John Warren Williamson, Wichita Falls

After more than a century since she established her Heritage farm, the reasons why Sara Jane (Johnson) Davis left her home in Champaign County, Illinois, with her two young daughters remain open to speculation. Perhaps for reasons of family health or perhaps because she simply wanted a new life after having been recently widowed, she was willing to brave more perils than most men and women vounger than her 50 years would have dared confront. In 1878, she and her young daughters, Lillis and Grace, traveled by train to Ellis County, Texas. They left behind a life that included for Mrs. Davis a career as a teacher and nine grown children, three of whom she saw succumb to tuberculosis; and for the eleven- and seven-year-old girls, brothers and sisters that could have provided them with the counsel and comforts that older siblings can give. A year after arriving in Ellis County, Sarah Jane and her daughters embarked on another journey, this time to what would become their permanent home: Wichita County. The small caravan of ox-driven wagons was led by the Bowers brothers of Illinois and included some of her home-state neighbors. The Bowers brothers had a hand in arranging the purchase of the 369 acres Sarah Jane bought from the Tilford Bean family of Lampasas.

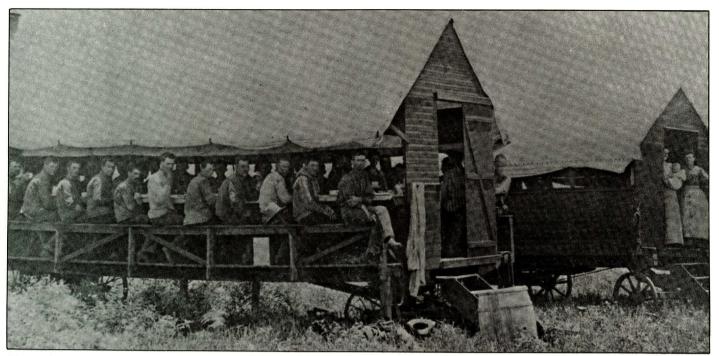
By the time that Mrs. Davis

acquired title to her acreage in 1882, she had planted pasture grasses in the southern section that stood by Wild Horse Creek. Around the half dug-out where she and her daughters lived, she had also planted an ample garden. In the more fertile central part of her property, she had produced corn, fruits

and berries. Nuts and garden vegetables were grown by the bluff near the river bank. Mrs. Davis probably had someone to help her farm her land on shares, as she could not do all of it on her own. She often traded her produce for help from her neighbors, such as the ranch hands from a neighboring ranch.



In 1914 and early 1915, Lillis Morgan had this house built for herself and her son and daughter. Their home was located in Wichita County.



The cook wagon and the chow wagon were always full during harvest time at the Williamson Farm and the Morgan Farm in Wichita County. William H. Williamson (legs crossed) was foreman of the Davis Homestead Farm.

Mrs. Davis also maintained friendly relations with her other neighbors, the Indians who lived north of her property in Oklahoma Indian territory.

Mrs. Davis was a diminutive woman, but everyone knew better than to try to take advantage of her. The cowboys at the Four Sixes Ranch, though, had to learn it the hard way. The widow Davis, as she was known to most, was the first person in her area to fence in her property. That way, she could keep out the cows from the neighboring ranches and spare confusion. The cowboys quickly took their wire cutters to the fence, but did not have the presence of mind to do so while the widow wasn't looking. She set her shotgun sights on the wires as they were being cut and let the cowhands know exactly what was what. She also made sure that the cowboys repaired the fence. After that, the cowboys held her in the highest esteem and always offered to help her tend her property.

Mrs. Davis had come from an educated family in Ohio. During her life with her husband in Illinois, she taught

school. After her move to Texas, she schooled her daughters as well as the children of her neighbors, the Bowers brothers. Sarah Jane Davis was always quick to bring in new ideas and new crops, and could be counted on to help meet the needs of a growing area.

As the years went by and the Davis girls grew into young women, they made plans for their futures. Grace Davis married James H. Upton and moved to Lockney. Lillis, the older of the two, married W. H. Williamson in 1894 and moved to the Clara community where she lived with him until his death in 1897. She had a son and a daughter by Williamson: Carl F. and Willie Ivy (King). In 1900, Mrs. Williamson married Alexander A. Morgan. Two more children were born to Mrs. Morgan. They were Mary Ella (Goins) and Charles A. "Buster." The homestead that belonged to Sarah Jane Davis was later owned by Lillis and Alexander and the four children. Mrs. Morgan had systematically located all her brothers and sisters from Illinois and bought their shares of her mother's farm. Then, they opened a boarding house in Burkburnett and took the children to live there. The family never truly left the farm, though, since it was five miles away and they used the vegetables from their farm to feed their boarders. Other products from their farm included wheat, cotton, experimental grains, beef cattle, saddle horses and cow ponies.

Mrs. Morgan also bought six more farms in the area. After the death of Mr. Morgan in 1913, she managed all the properties. Mrs. Morgan became a highly respected businesswoman and eventually purchased farms and ranches in Dalhart, Clarendon and New Mexico. In May of 1919, oil was discovered on her farm. Several years later, though, tragedy struck Mrs. Morgan as she was driving back from Amarillo. The year may have been 1921 or 1922 when Mrs. Morgan was severely injured in an automobile accident that left her unconscious for 90 days and impaired her mobility for the rest of her life.

Her grandson, Robert King was

charged with the responsibility of chauffeuring her about Wichita Falls. The diminutive Mrs. Morgan was known not only for her business acumen, but also for her fairness. Like her mother, she was possessed of an indomitable pioneer spirit that saw her through many battles and earned her the respect of the business community in her area. She died in 1946, having persevered more than 20 years after a painful and debilitating accident.

In 1917, Mrs. Morgan gave equal shares of the farm to her son, Carl F. Williamson, and her son-in-law, James A. King. Both men made strong efforts to enlarge the productive acreage on the farm and to locate potable water on the southern end of the farm past Wildhorse Creek. When the oil was discovered on the property, chaos broke out on the northern end, and the only thing left to do was to move down to the southern end. Both families tried to continue with the business of raising wheat, oats and cotton, as well as their cattle, horses and pigs, but the oil fever on the northern end of the farm disrupted their lives to such an extent that both families had no recourse but to move to Wichita Falls. Carl and Oma Williamson and their three sons, Richard Carl, John Warren and Stanley Howard, together with James and Willie King and their four children, Millie, Robert, James and Ada Ruth, set up their respective family lives in Wichita Falls and near Iowa Park but continued to operate the homestead farm.

Even though the two men continued to manage the old homestead farm, the disassociation from the land was more than Carl Williamson could stand. In 1947, he acquired the other half of the property from his brother-in-law, James King. Due to a re-survey, he now owned 412 acres where he replanted wheat, oats and cotton. He also ventured into planting legumes and experimental grains on his various farms. Cattle and horses were raised, too. He slowly began to reclaim the land from the devastation of the oil boom activity. He enacted careful conservation measures to bring the farm back into form. Since he had earlier moved to another farm near Iowa Park, Williamson didn't live on the old homestead farm, but much of his heart and soul were always there. He was the recipient of several national awards for his conservation programs and experimental techniques with pecan and fruit orchards. Besides farming, Carl Williamson took an active part in the rural school system's administration and had a hand in the establishment of the rural electrification system.

Today, John W. Williamson owns the family farm and together with his son, John Warren, Jr., operates approximately 1,000 acres in Wichita County. They are the great-grandson and the great-great-grandson, respectively, of Mrs. Sarah Jane Davis, the indomitable pioneer who came to Texas from the midwest. As in years past, they continue to raise wheat and cattle. The present owners have a transplanted rosebush brought to Wichita County by Sarah Jane Davis in 1879. Another cutting was transplanted to Rosemont cemetery in Wichita Falls where five of the six family generations rest.



## WILBARGER COUNTY

## AYERS RANCH

1883

Four miles northeast of Chillicothe on FM 924

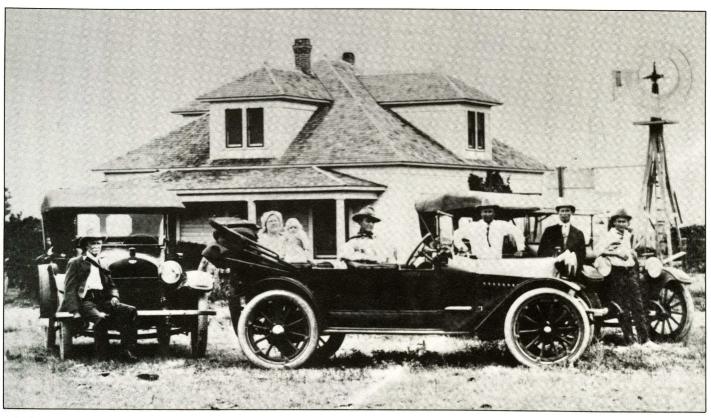
FOUNDERS: 1983 OWNER:

John Green and Rebecca Jane Ayers of Arkansas and Fannin County, Texas John W. Ayers, Chillicothe

John Green Ayers and his wife, Rebecca Jane, owned land in Fannin County, Texas, but John was eager to continue going West, so he sold their land and bought sheep and cattle. He then hired some rangehands to help him

move out. He had originally come to Texas from Arkansas to start his homestead with a purchase from the state of Texas. Later, though, he was ready to keep looking for a better prospect. On their drives, he drove one

wagon and his wife drove another. When they arrived at the site of the Wichita River, which had overflowed its banks, they had to employ the aid of soldiers from nearby Fort Sill to help them cross their sheep, livestock and



The four owners of the Ayers Ranch from 1883 to 1983 are pictured here. Sitting on his car at left is founder John G. Ayers. In the middle car is Sidney, the founder's son, with his wife, Dorothy, who is holding their child, the present owner, John W. Ayers.

wagons. Once across the river and on high ground, they stayed on their campsite until the birth of their fourth child, Sidney. After seven weeks, when Rebecca had determined that she and the baby were strong enough to travel, they resumed their journey. They reached Wilbarger County and settled near the bank of Wanders Creek on the western edge of the county. As soon as they settled in, Rebecca handed the infant to her husband and said, "John, you won't ever get me to move again." They never moved again. Their first home was a dugout. Lumber and building materials for their home had to be hauled from Fort Worth by wagon. Food staples, including barrels of apples and syrup, also had to be brought in from Fort Worth. John Ayers had the distinction of registering the first cattle brand in Wichita County, a circle with a bar above it. Avers also was the first citizen of Wilbarger County to pay his taxes in 1884, two

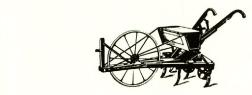
years after the county was founded. The year before, he bought 634 acres, which became the site of this Heritage ranch. Through the years, he added no small number of acres to his spread. He bought more than 5,200 acres and sold only 320 of them outside of his family. The ranch produced cattle, cotton and maize. He also bought sheep, but sold his herd not long after the purchase. His herds of Hereford cattle were known to be some of the best in the state. During World War I, he rented parts of his ranch for cotton production. He and his wife were instrumental in starting the first school, as well as the first church in the area. "Doan's Picnic," considered to be one of the oldest celebrations in Texas, had the Ayers as one of the charter couples of the event. The founder established his reputation as a leader in the community by serving as a bank director and maintaining a prosperous lumberyard in addition to his large-acreage ranch. His name is inscribed on a granite monument to the early trail drivers who helped settle the Wilbarger County area. The monument is 16 miles outside of Vernon. His wife gave him seven children: Walter, Ama, John Roley, Sidney, Margie, Roxie and Irvy.

Sidney acquired title to 634 of his father's acres in 1939. He had been living away from the ranch, but returned in 1908 after one of his brothers, John Roley, attained his law degree from the University of Texas Law School and moved away from home. Sidney came back to help his father in the daily operation of the ranch. Cotton and cattle continued to be produced, and Sidney eventually added wheat to the ranch's crop line. The Hereford cattle line that the Ayers bred also grew in size during Sidney's tenure as head of the ranch. He married Dorothy Ellen Walker of Fort Worth with whom he had a son and a daughter: John Walter and Sidney Merle. Sidney

served as an elder of the Presbyterian Church for more than 50 years and was a moderator of the Wichita Falls Presbytery. He marked more than 50 years as a Mason, and both he and his wife were active in Eastern Star. Sidney added 1,000 more acres to his ranch and sold no more than 180 acres outside of his family. Upon the death of her husband, Dorothy became owner of the ranch, which, at that time, was spread over 1,454 acres. Mrs. Ayers was the daughter of a Fort Worth druggist and the niece of Mrs. E. E. Hendricks, whose husband owned and operated one of the first newspapers in Vernon. She was one of the charter members of the Bluebonnet Study Club and Garden Club of Chillicothe.

When his mother died in 1974, John W. Ayers acquired title to the ranch, which had 2,834 acres at the time. When he returned from World War II, he entered into partnership with his father on the management of the ranch. Before entering the armed services, he graduated from Texas A&M University and worked for the Soil Conservation Service. His work with that organization has enabled him to keep his land clear of mesquite and to prevent the pastureland from being overgrazed. His cattle herds are known for being of the purest bloodlines. Over the years, John Ayers added 1,700 acres to his ranch for cattle grazing and growing wheat. He has been chairman of the

board of the First National Bank and was president of the hospital board. He has also served on the school board for many years, and was instrumental in establishing a nursing home in Chillicothe. He is a member of both the Scottish and York Rite Masonic Orders, and is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason. John Ayers is a Shriner, also. He and his wife, the former Charlene Chandler of Hamilton, have two daughters: Anne (Wiginton) and Jane (Sample). Of the nearly 3,000 acres that make up this Heritage farm, 1,764 of them can be traced back to the founders. John and Charlene Ayers still live on their ranch and tend its day-to-day operation.



### WILLACY COUNTY

## Tres Norias Ranch

1870

Ten miles east of Lyford on FM 1018

FOUNDER:

Abundio Garcia of Willacy County

1983 OWNER: Juan G. Garcia, Lyford

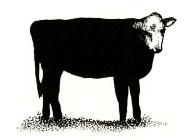
Abundio Garcia was born on a ranch that was only three miles from the site of the ranch he would buy years later. When he came of age and decided to embark on his ranching enterprise, he bought 989 acres from Clemencia Cavazos, whose husband, Jose Narciso Cavazos, had received the land from the Mexican government years before. The new owner of Las Tres Norias Ranch cleared a small patch to plant cotton and corn and raised hogs, horses and sheep. He and his wife, Refugia, had eleven children: Andrea, Rafael, Rita, Angela, Luisa, Margarita, Felipa, Refugia, Enrique, Mariano and Julia. One of those children, Rafael, died an

untimely death at the hands of bandits who raided the ranch in 1915. Don Abundio Garcia's ranch prospered, but he sold 300 acres outside his family to make his ranch more manageable. At the time of his death, Las Tres Norias consisted of 689 acres.

One of his daughters, Refugia, inherited the ranch in 1923. The rest of her brothers and sisters married, but never moved away from Las Tres Norias. While she was in charge of the ranch, corn, grain, cotton, cattle, horses, sheep and hogs were raised. At one time, there were approximately 40 people living on Las Tres Norias. There was a small grocery store on the

property, too. In 1952, Refugia passed the land to her grand-nephew, Juan Garcia.

The great-grandson of the founder and present owner of the ranch continued to raise cotton and grains, as his aunt had done. He also raised horses. He cleared all of the brushland, and what was once pastureland has been converted into farming land. Juan Garcia, his wife, Judith, his daughters, Velma and Cynthia, and his cousin, Miguel and his wife, Emma, all live on the 437 acres that constitute Las Tres Norias today. All the acreage of the ranch can be traced back to the founder's original purchase.



## WILSON COUNTY

## Krell Farm

1880

Eight miles northeast of Stockdale

FOUNDER: 1983 OWNER:

P.H. Hobbs of Washington, Indiana Ramah W. Krell, Stockdale

### Krell Farm

1880

Eight miles northeast of Stockdale

FOUNDER: 1983 OWNER: P.H. Hobbs of Washington, Indiana

Roy Krell, Pearland



E.V. (Ed Vernon) Hobbs inherited what is now the Krell Farm from his father, P.H. Hobbs, who came from Indiana and founded his farm in Wilson County in 1880.

Born December 13, 1825, P. H. Hobbs came to Texas with his father, Joseph, and his mother, Anna, as a 10-year-old boy. In 1854 Hobbs married Catherine Cotter. Six children were born of this union, Edward Vernon, Archie T., Adelia, Livonia, Rachel and Josephine. Hobbs bought 1,080 acres in 1880 to raise livestock and horses. He later added another 1,559 acres.

Edward Vernon inherited 300 acres of his father's land in 1887. Married to Etta Saunders, he had four children, Maude, Ina, Lloyd and Alma. Maude (Hobbs) Krell and her husband, W. L., inherited the land in 1926 and bought another 220 acres from other heirs. The Krells built new living quarters while living in the old family home. They reared five sons, C. Guy, Ramah W., Fred V., Bruce and Roy. Known as prosperous and progressive farmers and ranchers, they raised corn, hogs, cattle, watermelons, chickens and turkeys.

Ramah W. Krell acquired title to 80.42 acres of the original land in 1976. He lives there today in the family home, grazing livestock and practicing soil conservation.

Roy Krell inherited 101 acres in 1976. He raises cattle and grass. Both Krells are great-grandsons of the founder.



Roy Krell was only five years old when he was photographed with his father, Will, and the hogs they were raising. Maude, Roy's mother, was the granddaughter of Krell Farm founder, P.H. Hobbs.



#### Goodwin Farm 1877

Fourteen miles northwest of Decatur

FOUNDERS: 1983 OWNER:

James F. and Lydia Goodwin of Cass County, Missouri

Mrs. Glen Goodwin, Alvord

James F. Goodwin and his wife, Lydia, joined the flood of settlers heading west in the late 1870's to find cheaper and more extensive land-holdings. Goodwin acquired title to 160 acres in Wise County in 1877 and started his homestead the next year. In 1881 he sold half his land to J. A. Nickles, but turned around to buy another 80 acres two years later, increasing his holdings to their original number.

When they settled, the Goodwins

cleared timber and built a small log home, which was later enlarged by two rooms. Here they reared their eight children, David Francis, Mollie, Ora, Nell, Maggie, Nettie, Fannie and Will. The family raised vegetables in their garden, and, on a larger scale, corn, cotton and a small number of livestock.

In 1913 the Goodwin land was passed on to David Francis, who added another 87 acres. D.F. was married to Pearl (Williams), who bore him eight children, Vanice, Edgar, Bill, Roy,

Glen, James, Abbie and Beatrice. During this period the Goodwins built an upstairs addition on their house and a new barn. Glen Goodwin inherited the land in 1960 and started herds of dairy and stocker cattle. he also raised peanuts, watermelon and hay. Goodwin's widow lives on the land today with her sons, David and Charles Edd, and their families. A daughter, Betty (Bollinger), lives in Midland. Charles Edd operates the Goodwin Farm.

## June Griffeth Farm

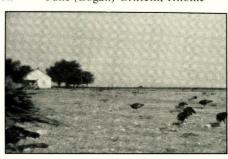
#### 1878

Three miles east of Rhome on Hwy. 114

FOUNDERS: 1983 OWNER:

William Logan and W.J. Logan, origin unknown June (Logan) Griffeth, Rhome

William Logan and his son, W. J., began homesteading 240 acres on April 16, 1878. They raised small grain, cotton, cattle and horses. W. J. was one of seven children born to William and Rachel Logan. The others were Broner Washington, also called B. W. or Bud, Dallas, John, Lee, Tennie and Mollie. In 1887 W. J. and B. W. went into



Turkeys could be seen running and scampering across the Verda Logan Downing Place (now the June Griffeth Farm) back in the forties. Mrs. Downing was the granddaughter of founders William and Rachel Logan.



An aerial view of the June Griffeth Homeplace Farm in Wise County. Comprised of 281 acres, the farm is operated by Mrs. Griffeth, who lives with her daughter and son-in-law, Mr. and Mrs. Earl Gray, and their two children.

partnership. They continued to work their father's land, but they also opened Logan Brothers Mercantile Co., a dry goods and grocery store in Rhome. Despite some hard times -- as when wheat dropped to 68 cents a bushel in 1897 -- the brothers prospered. They were good businessmen and made a good living from the store and their farm. In 1909 they shipped two or three loads of yearlings to Fort Worth. In 1917 B. W. bought a new Ford automobile.

The Logans began to lease and buy large amounts of land around Rhome. With several other businessmen they speculated in the oil boom when it hit Wichita and Archer counties, and they owned several producing wells. B. W.'s family continued to increase the size of its farms, partially in conjunction with W. J. At B. W.'s death in 1934 the farms encompassed 2,100 acres. The Logan brothers also had a 3,300-acre ranch in Archer.

W. J., married to Dora Hudson, had no offspring. B. W. married Pearl Barker in 1901. Eight children were

born to this union -- Verda Irean, William Boyd, Harry Hamilton, Robert Earl, Frank Carpenter, Dora Dean,



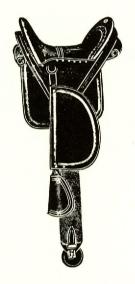
Verda Logan Downing and Wade Downing are shown on the farm she inherited in 1939. Mrs. Downing was a school teacher and her husband raised small grain, cotton, cattle, sheep, chickens and turkeys.

Paul Barker and James Caldwell. Seven survived to adulthood. B.W. and Pearl worked hard sending their children to public school and to Abilene Christian College. B.W. was on the board at ACC at the time it moved from downtown Abilene to the hill out on the prairie. At this location Abilene Christian grew into the university that it is today. Several grandchildren and greatgrandchildren have attended ACU.

After B.W.'s death, the land went

into his estate and was run by his sons. In 1939 Verda Irean (Logan) Downing inherited 234 acres. A school teacher, she was married to Wade Downing. June (Logan) Griffeth, the founders' great-granddaughter and great-niece, inherited the land in 1957. She purchased another 47 acres, bringing her holdings to 281 acres. She and her late husband built a new house around the old one in 1962. They built new

fences, dug a well and built corrals and barns. In 1969 they went into the Soil Conservation program to build up the land. The Griffeths deeded their daughter and her husband, Mr. and Mrs. Earl Gray, five acres from the original acreage. June Griffeth operates the farm today where she lives with the Grays and their two children. She raises wheat, maize, hay, registered Angus and commercial cows and calves.



## ZAPATA COUNTY

## SANTO TOMAS RANCH 1790

Twenty-two miles southeast of Zapata on Old Falcon Road

FOUNDER:

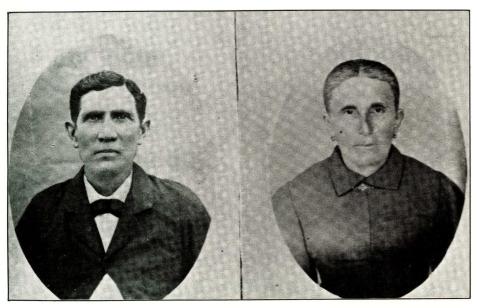
Don Eugenio Ramirez of Nuevo Santander 1983 CO-OWNERS: Crescencia I. Barrera, Roma Tomas L. Izaquirre, Zapata

Emma Eva I. Uribe, San Ygnacio Mario Yzaquirre, Brownsville

I he son of Don Cristobal Ramirez and Doña Maria Matiana de Hinojosa, Don Jose Eugenio Ramirez, received a 6,159-acre land grant north of the Rio

Grande from King Carlos III of Spain in 1767. His father and several other men also were granted "porciones" of several thousand acres. They took

possession of the land before witnesses in a ceremony in which they "took up stones and cast them to the four winds, ... pulled up herbs, ... took water and



Tomas Yzaquirre and his wife, Crescencia, brought three children into the world: Zenaida, Santos and Maximiano. Tomas and Crescencia's four grandchildren are the present owners of the Santo Tomas Ranch.



Standing at the back of "Papa" Tomas Izaquirre's house on the ranch are Beatriz Cuellar Izaquirre, wife of Tomas L. Izaquirre, and their two children, Beatriz Angela and Tomas L., Jr. At left is the underground water cistern.

watered the earth. . . . " When Don Cristobal died, Don Eugenio inherited part of his father's land and bought out the other heirs. He also purchased several other "porciones," increasing his holdings to more than 25,000 acres. Titles were officially filed in San Ygnacio de Loyola de Revilla on January 20, 1790. Don Eugenio was married twice, the first time as a young man to Doña Maria del Refugio Cuellar, daughter of the captain of Revilla. She died in childbirth with their second daughter. He married again on January 28, 1800, choosing Doña Maria Rita de la Garza Falcon of Congregacion del Refugio, now Matamoros, Mexico, as his bride. Don Eugenio was 45; Doña Maria Rita, a woman known for her beauty, was 20. Their marriage united the area's two most distinguished families.

Before his second marriage, Eugenio was treasurer of Nuestra Senora de Refugio Church in Revilla, a position entrusting him with monies of the Catholic Church sent from Spain. Upon marrying, he resigned his post and moved with his wife and an entourage of cowboys from the family headquarters at Mier, nine miles away, to his land, which was then an outpost. The new ranch headquarters was called Ramireno de Abajo or simply Ramireno. There they built a stone residence with troneras in place of windows to protect them from Indian attack. Troneras were ledges with peepholes in which rifles could be placed and fired. Raids by Apaches, Comanches, Mescaleros and Kickapoos were greatly feared, and colonists suffered frequent raids as late as 1875. Withdrawal of presidial soldiers during the 1810-1821 Mexican Revolutionary War years allowed hostile Indians to raid at will. These attacks were devastating to the early settlers. Eugenio and Rita had seven children, Juan, Hilarion, Ildefonso, Ilaria Paula, Gertrudis, Jose Maria and Tomas. Three of them -- Hilarion, Ildefonso and Tomas -- were lost to Indian attack. Hilarion was the first to die. A child of nine, he was sent to the corrals one day to tend to a sick calf. While there, the Comanches attacked, and he was killed. Tomas and Ildefonso died at the hands of the Indians after Eugenio's death.

Toward the end of his life, Eugenio became a bondsman. He put up bond with his personal money for an official, Mariano Lopez de Herrera, who left the area owing public funds. To repay this debt, Eugenio had to mortgage his land. Soon after, he suffered a fatal stroke. His widow, with the help of her children, made soap which was sold in Monterrey 150 miles away. They struggled for 19 years to obtain money to repay this debt and regain clear title to the family lands. Eugenio's heirs devoted their lives to the land. His son, Tomas, typified the family's pioneering spirit. Because of the ever present danger of Indian attack, Tomas sent his wife. Tomasa, and their seven children, Juliana, Juana, Cleofas, Eufemia, Nieves, Crescencia and Francisco, to live in Mier where they were protected. In Mier they were also able to receive medical care and attend church services. Tomas maintained his livestock on the open range, traveling between Ramireno de Abajo and Mier to see his family. He was about 34 when he was killed and scalped by marauding Indians. Tomas and a vaquero were on the range rounding up cattle when they spotted the Indians. Outnumbered, Don Tomas and his vaquero released their horses to the Indians in an attempt to bargain for their lives. Unfortunately the ploy did not work. Don Tomas was tied to a tree, killed and scalped. The vaguero escaped. When the Indians were gone, the vaquero rescued Tomas' body. Tomas' daughter, Crescencia recalled her father's death in stories to her grandchildren. She remembered standing in the doorway to her home as her mother combed her hair. As she watched, she saw her father riding double into Mier in front of a vaquero. A forked branch supported Don Tomas' head while the vaquero held him from behind. It was not until they neared the house that she realized that something was terribly wrong with her father. Tomas' older brother, Ildefonso, met a similar fate. He was slain by Indians when he was about 40. He and a vaquero had gone out to the range to bring in a cow to be slaughtered for

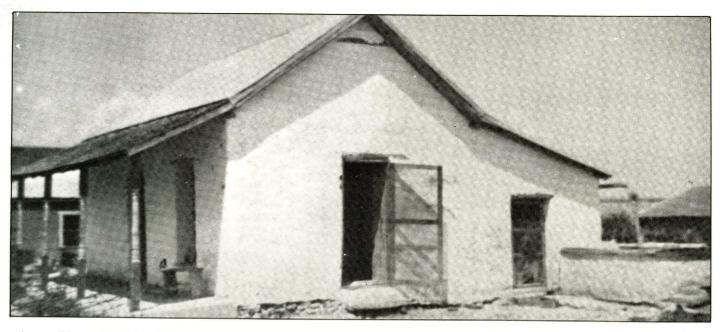


Emma Eva and Tomas L. Izaquirre were four and two years old, respectively, when they were photographed outside their home on their ranch in Zapata County. The Santo Tomas Ranch was founded by their great-great-grandfather, Don Eugenio Ramirez.

fresh meat to feed his pregnant wife. When the two men did not return home. Don Ildefonso's oldest son went looking for them. He found their bodies in a deep arroyo.

On her mother's death, Crescencia and her husband, Tomas Yzaquirre, inherited approximately 1,850 acres of open range where, like their parents, they grazed cattle, sheep, goats and horses. They also grew corn, beans and sorghum. The exact number of acres that Crescencia acquired is uncertain.

Because the range was open, the families worked vast amounts of land together. Tomas, a descendent of another pioneer family, also inherited land of his own that had been granted to the Yzaquirre family. During Crescencia's and Tomas' time, the name of Ramireno de Abajo was changed. In 1915 a post office was established. To avoid confusion with another community in the county, Ramireno de Arriba, the town became Falcon in honor of the founder's wife.



Almost all houses in the late 1800s around the Falcon Dam area were built with thick rock walls. Now under water, this home once belonged to Hermino Guerra, a descendant of Don Jose the Santo Tomas Ranch in Zapata County.

Zenaida, Santos and Maximiano Yzaquirre inherited their parents' land when their father died in 1921 and continued working together on the open range. In 1925 the land was officially subdivided. Maximiano's share was 1,400 acres, some of which he bought from other family members. In later vears he bought the 1,200-acre Patrocino Ranch as well as El Ranchito de Mama Zenaida. La Cuarentena and other smaller tracts. He and his wife. Angela, were known throughout the community for their hospitality. They divided their time between their home on their ranch and their home in Falcon, which was the house built by Don Eugenio in 1800. Maximiano became the sole owner of the historic house when he bought out the other heirs. The house remained in use until 1953 when Falcon Dam was completed on the Rio Grande and the flood waters of Lake Falcon inundated the old village of Falcon. The Yzaquirre family, which included children Emma Eva, Tomas Luis, Crescencia and Mario, established a permanent residence at Santo Tomas Ranch.

The Yzaquirre children remain

active ranchers, raising cattle and regularly improving their land with stock tanks, windmills, root plowing and seeding. They bought new stock to improve established cattle herds. They have also been active in their communities. Emma Eva I. Uribe, widow of rancher Serafin Uribe, was a public school teacher for 26 years. The Zapata County Historical Commission recently chose her to cut the ribbon at the inauguration of the La Paz Museum, recognizing her contribution Zapata County's development. Tomas L. Izaquirre retired after 35 years of service with the engineering section of the Texas Highway Department where he helped to construct U.S. 59 and U.S. 83, six different state highways, and many farm-to-market roads. Tomas and his wife, Beatriz, are active citizens of Zapata. Each belongs to various civic organizations, the Zapata County Historical Society and the Zapata County Historical Commission. Interested in promoting education and agriculture, they are listed on the program of the Zapata County Fair as buyers of local youth division projects.

Crescencia "Chata" I. Barrera taught school like her older sister for 37 years, 26 in the schools of Roma. Her husband, Ramiro, in education for 38 years, was principal of Roma High School for 26 years before retiring. The Barreras also have been active in civic and religious organizations. She is a member of the American Association of University Women, the Ladies Auxiliary of the Veterans of Foreign Wars, and the Catholic Daughters of America. He is a director of the Starr County Soil and Water Conservation Development and is a member of many other groups. Mario Yzaquirre, youngest of the four, owns and operates Mario's Drug Store in Brownsville with his wife, Maria Enriqueta. Active in the Democratic Party in South Texas, he was appointed to the Texas Industrial Commission during the administration of Gov. Dolph Briscoe. He was recently nominated by Gov. Mark White and confirmed by the Texas Senate to the University of Texas Board of Regents, making him the first practicing pharmacist ever appointed to the UT board. He is also a past chairman of the board of Brownsville National Bank.



# OTTENHOUSE RANCH

Five miles south of Batesville off FM 117

FOUNDER: 1983 OWNER:

William Ottenhouse of Germany Mary (Wolf) Ottenhouse, Batesville

In 1843 William and Christina Ottenhausen (later changed to Ottenhouse) of Hannover, Germany, sailed for America with their three children, Henry, William and Christina. They landed in Galveston in 1844 and moved to Comal County where they bought a farm. Christina died at age 16. Henry joined the Texas Rangers and took part in recapturing "Cynthia Ann Parker." In 1876 William married Kate Franklin. a Florida native who had come to Texas 10 years earlier. The young couple moved to Zavala County, which William helped to organize, and camped on the banks of the Leona River. For more than a year Mrs. Ottenhouse carried \$7,000 in the pocket of her underskirt before she finally buried it under a wagon. In 1880 the Ottenhouses bought a ranch that covered two-thirds of a league or nearly 3,000 acres. Later they added another 10,000 acres of grazing land. Kate Ottenhouse was a regular cowboy, riding sidesaddle beside her husband while herding cattle.

William Ottenhouse, Zavala County's first banker, used his house as the bank. He charged nine percent interest, payable in gold coin. Ottenhouse was also a bondsman and a land appraiser, and he ran a first aid station. Henry Ottenhouse, William's nephew, inherited 1,123 acres in 1952. He and his wife, Mary, raised six children, Henry M., William, Mary K., Louise A., Johnnie and Merribel, all of whom are living. Mary Ottenhouse, 88, took over the ranch at her husband's death and still manages it. A windmill, more than 100 years old, stands on the property.



The gentleman with the beard is William Ottenhouse, founder of the Ottenhouse Ranch in Zavala County. The gentleman in the jacket resting on the log is Henry Ottenhouse, deceased husband of Mary Ottenhouse, who owns and operates the ranch today.

#### **INDEX**

A

Adams, Joyce LaVerne, 89
Adickes, Burnett and Martha, 125
Allbright, Bruce Powers and Ann (Allen), 27
Allen, Bobbye Barnett and Paul J., 37
Anderwald James Henry, 15
Anderwald, Wilfred John, 15
Ansley, William Allen and Annie Lee
(Border), 135
Arhelger, Vernell (Evers), 84
Ayers, John W., 141

#### B

Baca, Leonard L. and Mildred (Novosad), 52 Baker, Arline (Abbott), 121 Barrera, Crescencia I., 147 Baxter, Mr. and Mrs. Max D., 69 Beakley, Bob C. and Linda, 47 Bean, Cecil W., 75 Behr, Joyce E. (Schilling), 76 Bell, Margaret, 86 Benavides, Carlota, 131 Bendele, Henry and Henrietta (Keller), 97 Bendele, Marvin J., 97 Bendele, Robert H., 97 Bentley, Gloria (Mosley), 49 Bothager, Vera Mae (Munn), 26 Boulware, Narcissa (Martin) Moriarty, 104 Bradshaw III, Charles M., 65 Briggs, Dorothy Ann, 79 Brooke, Mr. and Mrs. Coy, 33 Brooke, Mr. and Mrs. James B., 33 Brooke, Mr. and Mrs. Joe C., 33 Brooke, Mr. and Mrs. Johnnie R., 33 Bruner, Britt O., 126 Brunner, Louis Fred, 51 Buck, Kathryn Ann (Goeke), 10 Burditt, John James and Starla K., 113 Burditt, William Johnson and Velma, 113

#### C

Calvert, Gladys (Campbell), 120
Campbell, Mary Kathleen (Clarkson), 57
Carrasco, Escolastica de Orozco, 112
Carson, Edward Floyd and Regina, 38
Chapa, Lilia Garza, 68
Clarkson, Edward A., Jr., and Jeanette, 57
Coleman, Vernon Mae (Hobbs), 59
Cross, Dan G., 40
Cullers, William Edward and Frances
(Koonce), 134
Cupp, Charles L. and Mary Franzas, 109

#### D

Davis, Foster Edward and Irma (Brooks), 115 Dean, Albertine (Smith), 71 Dietert, Cecil Frank, 77 Dietert, Eddie, 77 Dietert, Fritz, 77 Dietert, Lloyd E., 77 Dietert, Milton M., 77 Dillard, Carl Nixon, 5 Donop, Helen Ruth, 89

#### E

Elliott II, Mr. and Mrs. William S., 69 Evaro, Rosendo M., 111

#### F

Fleming, Anna Margrette, 87
Forgason, Dr. James Lanier and Joyce
(Wilson), 134
Forgason, Lanier and Ann (Banowsky), 134
Forgason, Dr. Richard L. and Florence
(Brandes), 134
Forrest, Bobby V. and Bobbie L., 4
French, Mrs. Dorothy (Schiller), 24
Fuchs, Lorenz E. and Gerdine, 129

#### G

Gaines, Burnice J., Sr., and Kathryn, 126
Gallagher, Gloria (Benavides), 131
Garcia, Juan G., 143
Garza, Abundio, 68
Gill, Russell A. and Joy Roark, 110
Gist, Lillie, and Heirs, 74
Gonder, Mr. and Mrs. Frank B., 6
Gonder, Mr. and Mrs. John C., 6
Goodrow, Virginia (McKinzie), 3
Goodwin, Mrs. Glen, 145
Green, Mary Ann, 115
Griffeth, June (Logan), 145
Grote, Stanley Moerner, 92
Grote, Walton Edward, 92
Grounds, Grady, Jr., and Carol

#### $\mathbf{H}$

Hamilton, Joye, 72 Hansen, Mr. and Mrs. Walter, 21 Harper, Minnie Merle (Magee), 59 Henk Estate, Robert W., 62 Hensch, Evelyn Ann, 77 Hilliard, Prebble Lucille, 101 Hines, Charles Lee and Polly (Conover), 99 Hingst, Kathryn Ann, 6 Hogan, Mr. and Mrs. Robert L., 6 Holekamp, Celie Ellen, 77 Honerkamp, Fred O. and Bettye, 12 Hope, Ethel, 35 Hopson, Ruth (Redford), 82 Howard, Lurline, 103 Hudgins, Joe Dawson and Merle (Reue), 134 Hughes, Carolyn Ann (Clarkson), 114 Hughey, Mary Joyce, 121

Irwin, Jr., J. C., 118 Isbell, Garnett T. and Louise, 20 Izaquirre, Tomas L., 147

#### J

Jez, Alois and Willie Mae, 10 Jez, Pauline, 10 Johnson, Lowell and Winona, 29 Johnson, Mallie, 29 Jones, Mr. and Mrs. James F., 69 Jones, Lena B., 45 Juby, Daisy, 24 Juby, John Neyron and Mary, 24

#### K

Kalka, Miss Lois Annette, 16 Killough, Paul H. and Carrie Lee, 107 Kinney, Casey and Peggy, 123 Konecny, Marcel and Gladys, 23 Koonce, Temple Gordon and Martha (Forgason), 134 Koonce, Temple Gordon, Jr., and Pat (Powers), 134 Kordzik, Guenther and Lucille, 55 Kordzik, Robert, 84 Kothmann, Andrew Roman and Ida, 89 Kothmann, Elwood, 89 Kothmann, Kenneth Andrew, 89 Krell, Ramah W., 144 Krell, Rov, 144 Kurtz, Ollie E. and Helen, 11

#### L

Leal, Adalia, 68
Lich, Elmer and Ruth, 78
Lingnau, John B. and Helen, 48
Little, Clyde Porter, 83
Little, Jack and Lee Alice, 83
Little, John Charles, 83
Long, Wilma Faye, 79
Longoria, Berta G., 68
Luetge, Mrs. Eddie (Birdie), 11
Luetge, LeRoy and Geraldine (Mittanck), 11
Lundgren, Harold, 119
Lutz, Sibyl Haralson, 22

#### M

Macias, Estate of Mrs. A. D. (Georgie), 6 Mangum, Walter Joe and Patricia (Lane), 134 Marburger, Allen, 18 Marburger, Arthur and Elsie, 18 Marburger, Clinton W. and Neville (Wagner), 130 Massey, Bobby Eugene and Ruth Nell, 123 May, Floyd Scott, 138 McAnelly, John E. and Virginia Elizabeth, 100 McAnelly, Phillip A. and Linda, 100 McCoy, Hershel William, Jr., 66 McCoy, James Morgan, Jr., and Annette, 32 McCoy III, James M., 32 McCoy, John Davis, 32 McKinzie, Carter Davis, Jr., 3 McKinzie, James Albert, 3 McQuary, David Ross, 101 Melton, Judy Gay, 89 Metting, Erwin and Ella, 43 Miller, Bonita May (Carrol), 81 Milner, Mr. and Mrs. James B., 118 Moltz, Larry D. and Alice K., 63 Montgomery, David F. and Irene, 98 Moore, Mrs. Johnnie Lee, 35 Morris, Wendell and Mary C., 67 Morrison, Mrs. Sidney (Border), 135 Moss, James S. and Phyllis J., 50 Munn, Dan Neill, 26 Munn, Mac Q., 26 Munn, Seth W., 26 Munn, Vernon Lee, 26

#### N

Nance, A. D. and Nena (Sparks), 70 Nehrkorn, Dewitt C. and Lucille, 9 Nehrkorn, Max, Jr., and Betsy Jane, 9 Neuman, Mrs. Nelda Jean (Kalka), 16 Norman, Ida Mae (Scott), 73

#### O

Oestreich, Leonard and Willie Mae, 83 Ottenhouse, Mary (Wolf), 151

#### P

Pabst, Mrs. Edna (Wolf), 25
Park, Mance E., 128
Parsons, Leo M., 78
Pirtle, Dorothy Sue, 105
Pirtle, Sam William, 105
Pollard, Kenneth Warren, Sr., and Dorothy Nell, 80
Porter, Allene J., 77
Porter, Elmer and Jimmie S., 108
Powe, Rachael (Spratt), 31
Powell, C. Y., Jr., and Opal, 19

#### R

Raeke, Florence, 8 Ratliff, James W. and Nelma Jean (Jones), 45 Ray, Ples M. and Aline, 30 Reed, Richard Allen and Peggy Faustine, 49 Reynolds, Harold and Sandra, 102 Reynolds, LaVerne, 102 Roberts, Ann B., 97 Russell, Willie Lee (Wels), 74

#### S

Saathoff, Lester Brucks, 97 Saenz, Josefina G., 68 Sanguinet, Addie Eilleen (Miller), 81 Saur, Curt J. and Leatrice, 64 Savage, Eva (Robbins), 94 Schiller, Miss Mae Dell, 24 Schmidt, Vernon and Verna, 64 Schneider, Janet, 97 Schuch, Mr. and Mrs. Max A., 56 Schulze, Elton G. and Mildred, 52 Scott, Bill R. and Jeanne (McCoy), 66 Scott, Jonathan Blake, 66 Sievers, Alvera, 44 Sparks, Dade K., 70 Staha, Val. 80 Stried, Ronald and Janice (Brunner), 51

#### T

Taylor, Hattie, 58 Thompson, Beulah Francis (May), 138 Townsend, Dr. Frank M., 60

#### U

Uribe, Emma Eva I., 147

#### V

Van Fritze, Vernon, Sr., and Myrtle, 89 Van Fritze, Vernon, Jr., 89

#### W

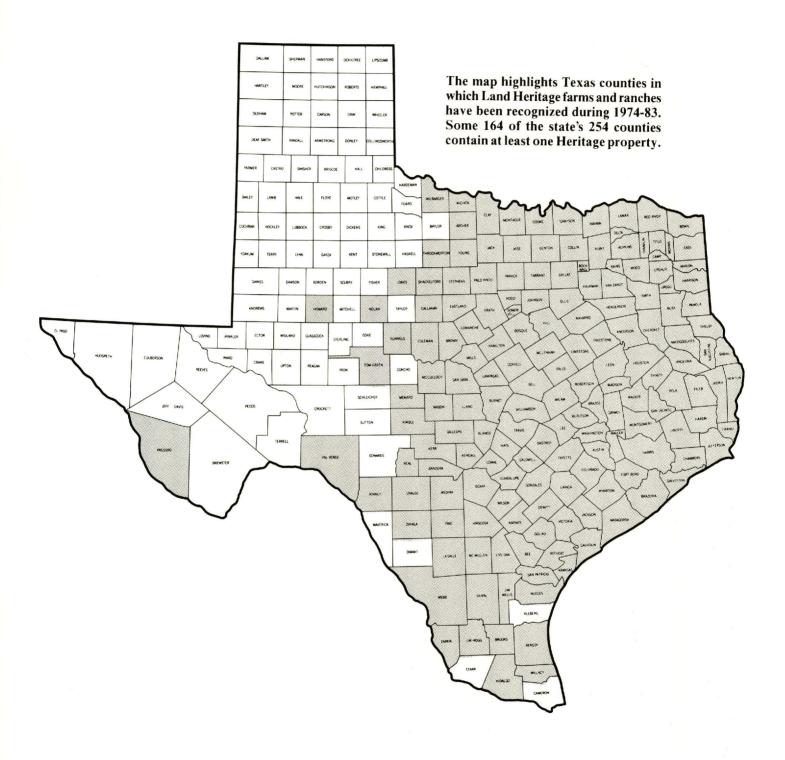
Wakefield, Cressie (Hurley), 48 Walker, Bobby Hearne, 117 Wallace, Pearl Yvonne, 89 Waterhouse, Georgie Mae, 34 Weidner, Charlie A. and Helen, 36 Weiershausen, Marcella (Evers), 84 Weinberger, Albert P., Jr., 95 Weinberger, Alphonse B., 95 Weinberger, Julius S., 95 Wennenweser, Max, 13 Wennenweser, Max and Irene (Becker), 14 Wennenweser, William, 13 Westmoreland, Ocie L. and Joyce M., 105 Wetz, Hilda Z., 36 Wetz, Melba (Callihan), 61 Wiley, Inez (Hobbs), 59 Williams, Melvin A., 35 Williams, Paul V. and Mildred, 7 Williamson, John Warren, 139 Willmann, David Erwin, 62

Willmann, Raymond Elroy, 62 Wise, Julian R. and Nancy (Amburn), 54 Wolf, Miss Kate, 25 Wolf, Miss Ruth, 25

#### Y

Yeager, Garth Ballard and Mary Jo, 42 Yows, James Thomas, 41 Yzaquirre, Mario, 147

## **COUNTIES**



## NUMBER OF HONOREES BY COUNTIES 1974 THROUGH 1983

Anderson	Guadalupe	Nolan 1
Angelina	Hamilton 6	Nueces 2
Archer	Hardin 1	Orange
Atascosa	Harris	Palo Pinto 3
Austin	Harrison	Panola
Bandera 8	Hays	Parker
Bastrop 23	Henderson	Polk
Bee 9		Presidio
Bell	Hidalgo	
	Hill	Rains
Bexar	Hood5	Real 1
Blanco4	Hopkins	Red River
Bosque	Houston 41	Refugio
Bowie 5	Howard1	Robertson
Brazoria	Hunt 10	Rockwall 2
Brazos 8	Jack 1	Runnels
Brooks 5	Jackson 6	Rusk
Brown 4	Jasper 6	Sabine7
Burleson	Jefferson	San Augustine
Burnet	Jim Hogg	San Jacinto
-Caldwell	Jim Wells 3	
Calhoun		San Patricio 4
<del></del>	Johnson	San Saba4
Callahan 4	Jones	Shackelford 3
Camp	Karnes 12	Shelby
Cass	Kaufman8	Smith 7
Chambers	Kendall	Somervell
Cherokee 32	Kenedy 2	Stephens
Clay 3	Kerr 20	Tarrant
Coleman	Kimble	Throckmorton 1
Collin	Kinney 1	Titus
Colorado 36	Lamar	Tom Green 2
Comal	Lampasas	Travis
Comanche	LaSalle	Trinity
Cooke	Lavaca	
Coryell		Tyler 5
	Lee	Upshur
Crosby	Leon	Uvalde
Dallas 4	Liberty	Val Verde
Delta 8	Limestone	Van Zandt
Denton	Live Oak 9	Victoria11
DeWitt 37	Llano 8	Walker 9
Eastland	McCulloch 4	Waller
Ellis	McLennan	Washington 16
Erath9	Madison 6	Webb 3
Falls	Marion	Wharton
Fannin 12	Mason	Wichita
Fayette 52	Matagorda3	Wilbarger
Fort Bend	Medina	Willacy 5
Franklin 7	Menard4	
Freestone	Milam	Williamson
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		Wilson 14
Frio	Mills	Wise
Galveston	Montague	Wood
Gillespie	Montgomery 10	Young 6
Goliad9	Morris 10	Zapata 3
Gonzales	Nacogdoches	Zavala1
- Grayson	Navarro 32	
Gregg	Newton	TOTAL 1,729
Grimes 6		_,,

#### **GLOSSARY OF TERMS**

Austin's Colony - The original colonization agreement which initiated the long journey toward settling Texas lands began when Stephen F. Austin's father Moses Austin entered into an agreement with the Mexican government in 1821. The agreement allowed for the granting of 640 acres to each family head, 320 acres for the wife, 160 acres for each child, and 80 acres for each slave. Some 300 people received land grants in Stephen F. Austin's first colony and have come to be known as the "Old Three Hundred." During 1823-24 Austin and the land commissioner Baron de Bastrop issued 272 titles and in 1827, the remaining titles were issued by a new commissioner, Gaspar Flores.

**Headright** - a grant, usually of land and/or money, formerly given someone who fulfilled specified conditions relating especially to settling and developing land.

Homestead - a tract of public land acquired by filing a record on it and cultivating to obtain legal possession.

Labor - an old Texas unit of land area equal to 177.1 acres.

League - old unit equal in Texas to 4428.4 acres or 1792.1 hectares.

**Patent -** a legal document by which the final title to any land survey is passed from the government to an individual.

Survey - a particular parcel of land in which the metes and bounds are defined. Named after the original grantee from the time of Spanish control onward. Example: Stephen F. Austin Survey.

**Texas Historic Landmark** - any structure which has received a Texas Historic medallion approved by the Texas Historical Commission.

**Texas Historical Commission -** state agency created by the Texas Legislature in 1953 for the purpose of providing leadership and coordinating services in the field of historical preservation in the state.

**Texas Historical Commission markers -** any type of marker approved by the Texas Historical Commission either in granite, on posts, or on buildings. Two major categories:

- A. Medallion a Texas Historical Commission marker and interpretive plate placed on a structure, giving the history of the building and establishing the structure as one of historical significance.
- B. Subject Marker any of a number of types of markers not attached to a building which refer to an event, person, enterprise, cemetery, etc. of historical significance.

## **HONORS CEREMONY**













Cover Photo:
"Cotton Pickers in Field"
Photo Courtesy of Austin History Center
(AF COTTON) PICA 13995

